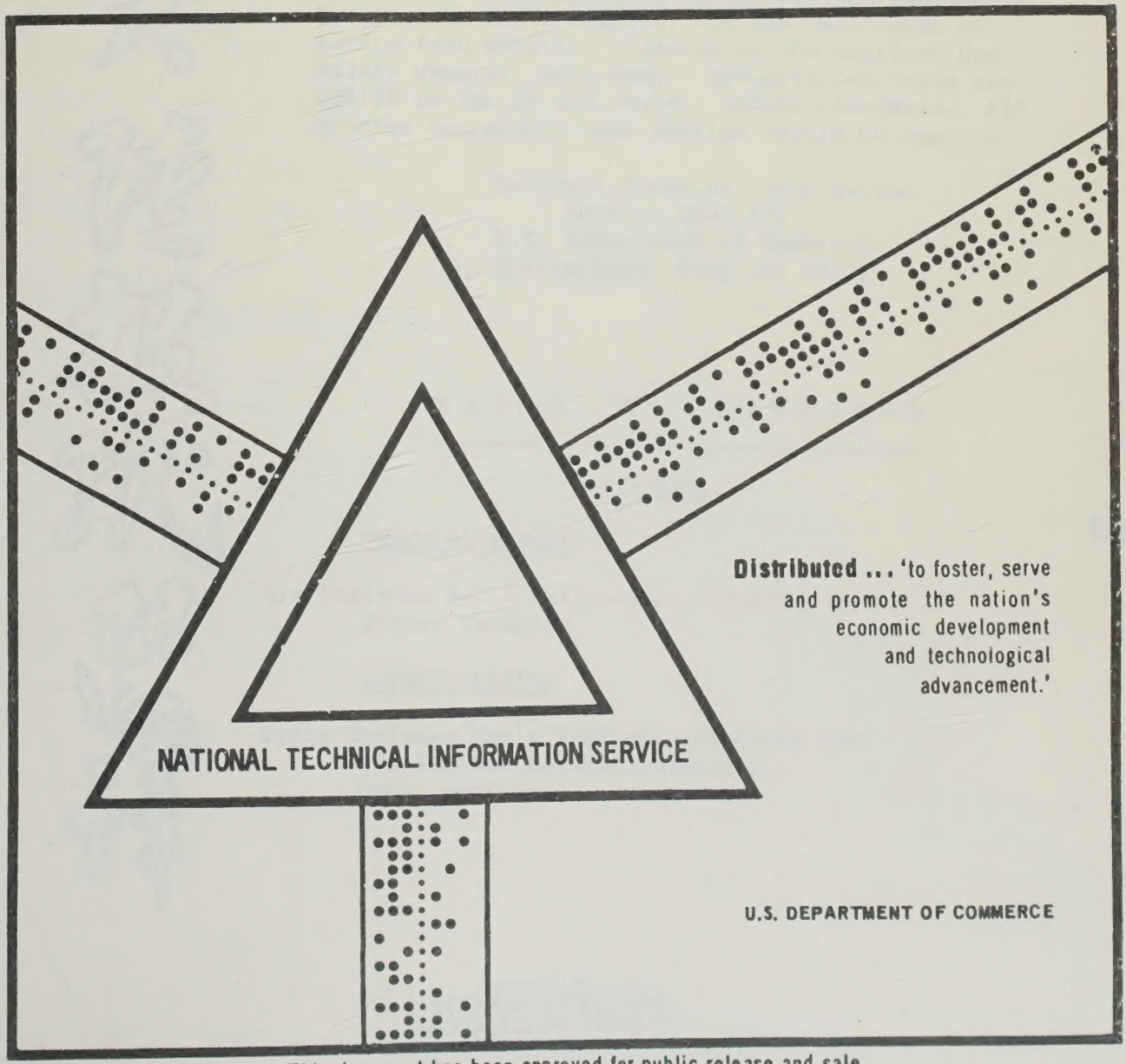
CMP-SCMP-70-50

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U.S ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

December 1970

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
JAN 19 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1970-12_50

CMP-SCMP-70-50

中國大陸報紙摘譯

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4798-4802
December 14-18, 1970

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

TEACHING REFORM

Use Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking to Direct Teaching 1

INDOCTRINATION

Study Chairman Mao's Writings and Carry Out Ideological Revolutionization Conscientiously 7

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

REVOLUTION AND PRODUCTION

Find the Gap, Extend Achievements and Continue to Advance 10

North China Province Strives for New Success in Industry 12

SELF-CRITICISM

It Is Necessary to Have the Spirit of Self-Criticism 14

INDUSTRY VERSUS AGRICULTURE

North China Aluminum Mine Helps Peasants Create Arable Land 16

AGRICULTURE

East China People's Commune Reaps Record Harvest After Big Floods 17

FORESTRY

Multi-Purpose Forestry Uses in Northeast China Province 19

GOOD PLA CADRE

Good PLA Cadre Arms Fighters with Mao Tsetung Thought 20

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Table Tennis Team Arrives in Denmark for Friendly Visit 24

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Scientific and Technical Delegation Visits Taiyuan 24

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Rumanian Table Tennis Team Arrives in Peking 25

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Chinese Government Delegation Back in Peking from People's Democratic Republic of Yemen 25

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Sweden 26

Page

CHINA AND US

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: "Shameless Blackmail" 27

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: Resolutely Smash US Imperialist Provocations against Korea People 29

NATIONAL

LINE STRUGGLE

Raising Consciousness of Carrying Out Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 31

LITERACY CAMPAIGN

Combine Philosophic Studies with the Literacy Campaign 39

MINE CONSTRUCTION

Energetically Build New Mines by Relying on the Tapping of Old Mines' Potentialities 45

COAL MINING

East China Mining Administration Sets Up Small Factories to Serve Local Coal Mines 47

AGRICULTURE

A Production Brigade in Northwest China Desert Gets High Grain and Cotton Yields Through Learning from Tachai 48

Northwest China Production Brigade Becomes Model of Self-Reliance and Hard Struggle 50

Tachai Commune Achieves Good Harvest Thanks to Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai Brigade 52

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrades from Albanian Embassy Work on Drainage Project on Peking's Outskirts 54

CHINA AND ITALY

Charge D'Affaires A.I. of Italian Embassy Arrives in Peking 54

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Comrades Chou En-lai, Yao Wen-yuan, Chi Teng-kuei and Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Friends 55

CHINA AND RUMANIA

State Physical Culture and Sports Commission Gives Banquet in Honor of Rumanian Table Tennis Team 55

NATIONAL

MINE CONSTRUCTION

An Example in Building Mines with Plentiful, Fast, Good and Economical Results 57

North China Metallurgical Mining Company Sets Example in Building Mine with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results 67

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Multi-Purpose Use Is An Important Policy on Production 71

ARMY FACTORIES

PLA Airforce Runs Small Factories 76

FISHERY

Big Catches of Hairtails in East China Sea 78

SUGAR-CANE HARVEST

South China Province Reaps Good Sugar-Cane Harvest 78

AGRICULTURE

Central China Hsien Increases Production by Deep Ploughing 79

MAO'S PHILOSOPHIC THINKING

Article: Study Chairman Mao's Brilliant Philosophic Works Conscientiously 81

"FOUR-GOOD" PLA UNIT

"Red Flower on Snow-Capped Mountain"--Logistics Station on Northern Tibetan Plateau 84

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Afghan King Inspects Chinese-Aid Projects 88

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Distinguished Cambodian Guests Work on Drainage Project on Peking's Outskirts 88

CAMBODIA

Spokesman of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Denounces US Imperialists' Provocations against Democratic People's Republic of Korea 89

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Denmark 90

CHINA AND FRANCE

Two French Friends Arrive in Peking 91

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President Receives Chinese Government Delegation 92

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Nouakchott for Home 92

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Sino-Korean Scientific and Technical Cooperation Committee Signs Protocol in Peking 93

Korean Charge D'Affaires A.I. Gives Banquet for Visit to China of Korean Scientific and Technical Delegation 94

Korean Scientific and Technical Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 94

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Table Tennis Delegation Arrives in Peking 95

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Rumanian Table Tennis Team Welcomed at Peking Ceremony 95

Page

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

New Chinese Ambassador to Switzerland Leaves Peking for His Post 97

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking 97

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

PARTY-GOVERNMENT STATEMENT ON VIETNAM

The Solemn Stand of the Chinese People 98

NATIONAL

AGRICULTURE

The Movement of Learning from Tachai Gains Deepgoing Development in Kwangtung Province 100

Transformation of Backward Production Brigades into Advanced Ones by Giving Prominence to Politics and Grasping Fundamentals 105

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

CCP Committee of a Certain Regiment Stationed in Kunming Perseveres in the Living Study and Living Application of Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thought 108

WORKING STYLE

Investigate by Penetrating Deep into Practice and Eliminate the Idealist Spirit 112

MAO'S PHILOSOPHIC THINKING

"Essential to Study Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking in Continuing Revolution," Say Workers of Peking Woollen Mill 116

TEA HARVESTS

China's Major Tea-Producing Provinces Report Good Harvest 119

ISLAND TRANSFORMATION

South China People's Commune Transforms Island 119

Page

MULTI-SERVICE TEAM

Peking Peasants Praise Multi-Service Team 121

ECONOMIC ACCOUNTING

Northeast China Factory Promotes Production and Economy by Mass Participation in Economic Accounting 122

HEROIC PLA OFFICER

PLA Deputy Regimental Commander Who Lives in Fighters' Hearts 125

DYESTUFFS INDUSTRY

Southwest China Dyestuffs Factory Increases Productive Capacity Five Times by Renovating Equipment 127

OBITUARY

Mr. Chen Chi-yu Dies 128

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Spokesman of Premiership of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Condemns South Korean Mercenaries' Crimes in South Vietnam 129

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Film Warmly Welcomed in Canada 130

CHINA AND IRAQ

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Achievements Opens in Baghdad 130

CHINA AND JAPAN

Mrs. Asanuma Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 131

CHINA AND KENYA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Kenyan National Day 131

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Premier Chou En-lai Meets DRVN Ambassador Ngo Thuyen 132

Page

NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Workers' Party Central Committee and DRVN Government Issue Appeal 133

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception in Honor of Rumanian Delegation 136

CHINA AND SYRIA

Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Achievements and Works of Modern Art Warmly Welcomed by Syrian People 137

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian President Receives Chinese Medical Team 138

US

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article on US Railwaymen's Big Strike 139

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team Arrives in Belgrade 140

Chinese Table Tennis Team Holds Friendly Match with Yugoslav Team 141

NATIONAL

LOCAL STEEL INDUSTRY

Run Small Steel Mills Well 142

AGRICULTURE

Seriously Sum Up and Popularize Experience of Local Typical Examples 150

Outskirts of Northeast China Industrial City Achieves Good Grain Harvest 154

Learning from Tachai Helps Central China Production Brigade Get Good Harvests for Three Consecutive Years 155

East China Fishing Commune Becomes Self-Sufficient in Grain 157

Page

WATER CONSERVANCY

Northeast China Province Launches Vigorous Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai Production Brigade 158

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CHILE

Chile-China Cultural Association Delegation Visits Shanghai and Other Places 160

CHINA AND JAPAN

Over 200 Japanese Friends Rally to Promote Japan-China Friendship 160

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Statement of Chinese Communist Party Central Committee and Government of People's Republic of China 161

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Resolutely Support Vietnamese People in Carrying War Against US Aggression and for National Salvation to Complete Victory 163

US

Nixon Shouts for War Intensification and Expansion 165

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese and Yugoslav Table Tennis Teams Hold Second Friendly Match 166

Chairman of Yugoslav Physical Culture Federation Gives Reception for Chinese Table Tennis Team 167

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

December 14, 1970 No. 4798

****
* NATIONAL *
****

TEACHING REFORM

Use Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking To Direct Teaching

by

Revolutionary Committee of Cultural and Educational Bureau of T'angku Ch'ü, Tientsin Municipality

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 1, 1970)

In the realm of teaching-learning, there is always the struggle between dialectical materialism and historical materialism on the one part and idealism and metaphysics on the other. To continuously improve the quality of teaching and use Mao Tse-tung's thought better to command cultural studies, we must use Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking to guide teaching, oppose idealism and metaphysics, handle the several relations in teaching, prevent one-sidedness, and raise in a big degree our consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's proletarian line in educational revolution.

The Relationship Between Giving Prominence to Proletarian Politics in Teaching and Remolding the Teachers' World Outlook

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The change in world outlook is something fundamental." In order to give prominence to proletarian politics in teaching, it is necessary for the teachers to vigorously remold their world outlook. In teaching a lesson, the teacher either educates the students in the proletarian ideology or poisons them with the bourgeois ideology. The deeper the reform of teaching develops, the higher are the demands imposed on the teachers for remolding their world outlook. Therefore, in the reform of teaching, the teachers must take a firm hold of the fundamental problem of remolding their world outlook.

Formerly, when telling the students about the great length of the territory of our country from the east to the west, a teacher of geography of T'angku No. 3 Middle School said: "When people in the east are taking breakfast, those in the west are still sleeping." During the great proletarian cultural revolution, he modestly learned from the workers, conscientiously remolded his world outlook and paid attention to giving prominence to proletarian politics in teaching. Now, when coming to the same question, he says: "When the armymen and the civilians on Chenpao Island in the northeastern border start 'everyday study' in the morning, the fighters of the Liberation Army on the Pamir Highland in the west are still patrolling in the moonlight." In this way, he not only tells about the vastness of the territories of the motherland, but also eulogizes the heroism of the Chinese armymen and civilians who are armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought. The two different ways of teaching the same lesson clearly reflect the two different mental outlooks of this teacher. If a teacher does not make any effort to remold his world outlook, he can in no way give prominence to proletarian politics in teaching.

However, while emphasis is laid on the importance of remolding world outlook, some comrades hold that the teachers should not give lessons until they have successfully remolded their world outlook. This is one-sided understanding. A teacher should take the whole course of teaching as a course of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and a course of remolding his world outlook and "gradually establish the communist world outlook in the course of his work and study."

In the course of reform of teaching, a teacher of chemistry in Taku Middle School conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking and found many idealist and metaphysical things in his mind. For example, when teaching a lesson of the formation of molecule of magnesium oxide, he, consciously or unconsciously, disseminated the reactionary theory of "combining two into one." He decided to remold his thinking in the practice of teaching. Recently, he asked permission on his initiative to teach a course on chemical research. He also asked some representatives of teachers and students to hear his lectures. Applying the viewpoint of unity of opposites, he demonstrated that the "internal contradiction of a thing" is the cause of the formation of the molecule of magnesium oxide. His spirit of vigorously remolding his world outlook in light of the practice of teaching was praised by the representatives of teachers and students.

Remolding of world outlook has to go through prolonged and even painful tempering and cannot be achieved overnight. It is necessary to replace feudalist and capitalist ideas with proletarian ideas. The teachers must temper themselves in the practice of reform of teaching. What is still more important, they must take part in the practice of struggles in the three great revolutionary movements and go among the masses of workers and peasants to remold their world outlook. They must receive re-education politically, [illegible] in the course of professional work, continuously promote [illegible] of their thinking, and push forward the deep-going development of the reform of teaching.

The teachers have learned from their practice: Only by giving prominence to proletarian politics in teaching will it be possible to attain the aim of changing the students ideologically; to change the students ideologically, it is first necessary to change the teachers ideologically.

Relationship Between Politics and Knowledge

Politics is the commander and the soul. Politics must be put in command of knowledge, that is, Mao Tse-tung's thought must be put in command of cultural studies. How can this command be achieved? Some teachers regard this simply as "politics plus knowledge," first devoting some time to talking about politics and then teaching knowledge in accordance with the old method, so that politics and knowledge become "two different things." Some others neglect knowledge and even are afraid of teaching knowledge; they give the students neither suitable exercises to do nor essential tests. All these are metaphysical ideas. Laying emphasis on giving prominence to politics absolutely does not mean neglecting knowledge. Students must "take study as their main task" and learn cultural knowledge well under the command of Mao Tse-tung's thought. "Without culture, we cannot learn the Marxist-Leninist theory. With culture, we can study Marxism-Leninism at any time."

Some advanced schools in our ch'ü have gained this experience: To correctly handle the relationship between politics and knowledge in the course of teaching, it is necessary to put Mao Tse-tung's thought in command and to prepare and teach lessons conscientiously. Five points must be achieved in preparing lessons: First, find a way to put Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of the whole course of teaching; second, find a way to closely follow Chairman Mao's great strategic plan in light of the new situation of the current class struggles at home and elsewhere; third, find a way to teach fundamental knowledge in the principle of integrating theory with practice and teaching fewer but essential lessons; fourth, teach lessons to the point in the light of the reality of the students' thinking; fifth, find a way to arouse the students' enthusiasm and creativeness. Politics must be perseveringly put in command of knowledge while effort is made to achieve these five points. In teaching a lesson, one of Chairman Mao's basic viewpoints must be put in command; knowledge of one item must be explained clearly; the students' living idea must be grasped to solve one problem; one item of basic training must be carried out.

For example, when teaching a lesson of binomial linear equations, a mathematics teacher of Taku Middle School studied together with others and used Chairman Mao's basic viewpoint in his May 20 solemn statement to command the whole course of teaching. In the class, he enlightened the students on making calculations through these equations and vividly demonstrating the tremendous victory won by the Cambodian patriotic armymen and civilians in their counter-attack on the US aggressors. The students understood more clearly Chairman Mao's wise precept, "A just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support. A weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big." They said that in this lesson they had studied Mao Tse-tung's thought and learned scientific and cultural knowledge.

Relationship Between Book Knowledge and Practical Knowledge

In the course of teaching, many teachers pay attention to the basic principle of integrating theory with practice and make the students firmly memorize and creatively apply the cultural knowledge they have learned. But, a deviation also exists among a few teachers. Up to the present, some of them still "teach lessons behind closed doors" and neglect the activity of leading the students to take part in practice; some others have corrected the tendency of being alienated from practice but again neglect the teaching of book knowledge. These comrades fail to correctly handle the relationship between book knowledge and practical knowledge.

Chairman Mao points out: "There are two kinds of incomplete knowledge. One is book knowledge and the other is perceptual and partial knowledge; both are one-sided. Only when these two kinds of knowledge are combined together will there be good and comparatively complete knowledge."

The old educational system pays one-sided attention to book knowledge. It infused into the students' minds a big heap of useless, scholastic and dead things and is aimed at ruining the teenagers and children. However, it is equally a very serious mistake if one thinks that one may become a successor to the proletarian revolutionary cause without learning the socialist culture and book knowledge (the book knowledge here refers to the reliable knowledge scientifically reflecting the objective things in conformity with the condition imposed by Lenin: "Scientific abstraction."). Laying one-sided emphasis on book knowledge while neglecting practical knowledge is an expression of dogmatism; laying one-sided emphasis on practical knowledge while neglecting book knowledge is an expression of empiricism. All these reflect that the pernicious influence of the revisionist line of education has not been totally eliminated, are an outcome of subjectivism and must be overcome without fail. We must oppose the tendency of neglecting practical knowledge and, meanwhile, prevent the tendency of neglecting book knowledge; we must integrate book knowledge with practical knowledge.

Some ten of the fifth-year students and their teacher of T'angku Farm Primary School came to the farm to learn from the old poor peasants the method of grafting pear trees. They grafted about 1,000 pear trees, and the rate of survival was 92 percent. Through practice, they gained practical knowledge and heightened the perceptual partial knowledge to be rational knowledge and compiled a new textbook, entitled, "Grafting of Fruit Trees." Immediately after that, they taught the lessons to the fourth-year students and made demonstrations on the spot. The poor old peasants also told about the history of struggle between the two lines in grafting of fruit trees and analyzed the causes of the failure of survival of the 8 percent of the pear trees grafted in the past. Eventually, they led the teachers and the students to make on-the-spot observations in the orchard. Through practice again, the teachers further deepened their knowledge of grafting fruit trees and enriched and improved the teaching materials in current use. Throughout the course of teaching, they adhered to the principle of "practice, understanding, again practice, again understanding" and united theory with practice.

In conducting teaching, some advanced schools in our city persist in the principle of uniting theory with practice, combine the learning of socialist culture with the participation in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements, combine classroom teaching with on-the-spot teaching, and combine explanation with exercise. They also help the students cultivate their abilities to analyze and solve problems so that the students can acquire comparatively complete knowledge.

Give Play to Relationship Between Students' Subjective Initiative and Teachers' Guiding Role

In the course of reform of teaching, the revolutionary teachers and students criticized the "theory that the teacher is the center" and other counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies, and newborn things, such as young fighters mounting the teaching platform, emerged in an unending stream. But, some teachers still refused to trust the students and took in their hands everything having to do with teaching; some other teachers one-sidedly interpreted the display of the students' subjective initiative, gave up their guiding role, let the students "learn what they wanted to learn" and have their own way.

All work of a school is aimed at changing the students ideologically; the work of a teacher is to exploit the students' subjective initiative. The students' subjective initiative is the internal cause and the teachers' guiding role is the external cause. "The external causes become operative through the internal causes," that is to say, the teachers' guiding role is to arouse the students' political consciousness, to fully exploit the students' initiative, enthusiasm and creativeness and to make them study diligently for the revolutionary cause. If the teacher takes everything connected with teaching in his own hands and neglects the students' subjective initiative, he is dropping the basis of the "internal cause." If he allows the students to have their own way and neglects his guiding role, he is dropping the condition of the "external cause." We lay emphasis on the students' subjective initiative and do not negate the teachers' guiding role; on the contrary, we want the teachers to play their guiding role better. Similarly, while stressing the teachers' guiding role, we do not negate the students' subjective initiative but urge the teachers to exploit better the students' subjective initiative. Therefore, the display of students' subjective initiative and the teachers' guiding role complement each other and are united.

In the Experimental Primary School, "Comrade Mao Tse-tung's Message of Congratulation to the 5th Congress of the Albanian Labor Party" was taught in a language lesson for the fifth-year class. Before the lesson, the teacher, for the purpose of exploiting the students' initiative in study, organized them to take part in some extracurricular activities which deepened their understanding of fraternal Albania. In the class, the students cited countless living examples in light of the information gained in the curricular activities. They understood more deeply the ideological character of Chairman Mao's message. When the students came to any problem they did not understand regarding the knowledge of the Chinese language, the teachers actively led them to think about and analyze the problem and to heighten their thinking

and deepen their understanding through discussion. The atmosphere in the classroom was very lively. In this lesson, the students' subjective initiative was brought into play under the teacher's guidance.

Some advanced schools in our ch'ü have learned in the course of pedagogical work that it is necessary to give full play both to the students' subjective initiative and to the teachers' guiding role. To play their guiding role better, the teachers must make investigations and take them as the basis of their guidance; they must adhere to the principle of teaching fewer but essential things and teaching the students by the method of enlightenment; they must develop democracy in teaching, encourage the students to raise questions, and conduct activities of self-teaching and discussion with a good aim and under correct guidance, so that the students may become their own masters in the class.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION

Study Chairman Mao's Writings and Carry Out Ideological Revolutionization Conscientiously

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 30, 1970)

(NCNA Tsinan, November 27) Army representatives in responsible leadership posts within the revolutionary committees at various levels in the Chinan Railway Administrative Bureau, while studying and applying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking in a living manner, have persisted in using their own model actions to set "a squad" in motion, to make energetic efforts in remolding their world outlook, and to heighten their awareness of implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and various general and specific policies so as to promote effectively the revolutionization of the leadership group. This has propelled the vigorous development of revolution and production.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "The secretary of a Party committee must be good at being a 'squad leader,' should study hard and investigate thoroughly." How should the number one person make use of his own model experience in studying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking well to give an impetus to the "squad" so that they may attain the same level in study and get the same result in application? Army representative Hou Shu-t'ao, chairman of the revolutionary committee for the train section, talked about his own experience in practice: The serious effort made by the number one person to take the lead in study and application and in remolding his world outlook is the important key to leading momentum to the "squad" in studying and applying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking well.

There was a worker in the Chinan train section, who had made mistakes during the great proletarian cultural revolution. In the "one strike and three oppose" movement, he carried ideological baggage on his back and took a passive attitude toward his work. In order to help this worker understand his mistakes, Hou Shu-t'ao held many heart-to-heart talks with this worker, but to no avail. Hou Shu-t'ao then felt that this work was "a boat that had been grounded, and could no longer be rowed." Is it true that boat could not be rowed? Later, with this problem in mind he made a serious study of Chairman Mao's teaching on the transformation of contradictory aspects to analyze the condition of this worker. He recognized that this worker was from a family of workers, and basically his quality was good and that if patience was exercised to help him and if favorable conditions for a change were created for him in the proper direction, he could be educated and won over. Because of this he became more enthusiastic in helping this worker to study "the three constantly read articles" and to enlighten him on revolutionary consciousness. In the end this enabled the worker to realize his mistakes. This incident caused Hou Shu-t'ao to reflect deeply. He thought: "Chairman Mao has pointed out the metaphysical or evolutionist world outlook sees things as isolated, static and one-sided." Theoretically he understood that he must not use the static and one-sided concept to deal with problems. But why had he committed the same mistakes over again in practice? The main

reason must be that selfish and complex thoughts had made trouble in his mind. From then on in the course of study, he took the lead in placing himself forward and lending an impetus to the "squad." And grasping the weapon of dialectical materialism, he vigorously drove out metaphysics, idealism and bourgeois selfishness from his mind and continued to advance to a new level in study and application.

The experience of Hou Shu-t'ao has profoundly enlightened everybody. Army representatives from the revolutionary committee of the bureau down to those in revolutionary committees of the basic level, while studying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, are taking the lead at every level to place themselves in, lend an impetus to the "squad," and make serious efforts in the remolding of world outlook. Chia Jui-hsin, an army representative and Chairman of the Revolutionary Committee for the Technical School of the Chinan Railway, once at a democratic meeting, heard the masses criticize a member of the revolutionary committee for the shortcoming of departing from the masses, and for subjectivism. He immediately carried out an inspection in association with himself and discovered that he too had a similar shortcoming. The reason for this member of the revolutionary committee to become separated from the masses actually had something to do with his own shortcomings. Thereupon, in front of the masses, he made a fierce criticism of the cause of separating from the masses in his mind and promptly strengthened his linking with the masses. The fine style of voluntarily linking his thinking with reality gave a boost to the other members of the revolutionary committee.

What kind of problems should they stress when placing themselves in? At the beginning, some of the army representatives, members of the revolutionary committee and other members, mostly placed themselves in problems concerning the style of living and style of work in general, and seldom in problems involving orientations and lines. The revolutionary committee of the bureau made a serious analysis of this problem and felt that: Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and various general and specific policies are the life blood of the Party. Infinite loyalty to Chairman Mao and resolute and unswerving implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and various general and specific policies are the most important marks of ideological revolutionization. The basic aim of studying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking and remolding world outlook is the correct implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and various general and specific policies. This is a major issue determining whether the proletariat will gain everything or will lose everything. Because of this, it is necessary to bear these problems in mind when we study the struggle between the lines and when we energetically remold our world outlook.

A small number of members of the revolutionary committee of the Chinan Railway Station, in the "one strike and three oppose" movement passively learned the lessons of the past, but were afraid that "the more they mind, the more mistakes they might make." As a result, they drew back from work. The army representative in the responsible position felt that unless idealism and metaphysics were removed from their minds, they would not be able to correctly interpret and implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and, even

though they minded less they would also make mistakes. Because of that, they organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking and to smash and do away with idealism and metaphysics which had influenced the correct implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and various general and specific policies in the "one strike and three oppose" movement. The members of the revolutionary committee after this enlightening education voluntarily bared the character "fear" in the deep recesses of their souls, fiercely criticized idealism and metaphysics, further heightened the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, and strengthened their awareness of implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and various general and specific policies, to insure that the "one strike and three oppose" movement would develop healthily along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

REVOLUTION AND PRODUCTION

Find the Gap, Extend Achievements and Continue To Advance

(Peking, Jen-min Jih-pao, December 2, 1970)

(NCNA Taiyuan Nov. 27) Revolutionary committees at various levels on the industrial and communications front in Shansi Province are seriously studying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The comrades must be helped to remain modest, and prudent and guard against arrogance and rashness in their style of work. The comrades must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle." They are finding the gap in the light of achievements and smashing the metaphysical concept of stagnation. A favorable situation is created and an impetus is given to the development of revolution and production on the industrial and communications front throughout the province.

This year, leading members of revolutionary committees at all levels and the broad masses of revolutionary people, by studying and applying Mao Tsetung Thought in a living way, have consciously employed dialectical materialism and historical materialism in transforming the subjective and objective worlds, carried out in depth the struggle-criticism-transformation in factories, and grasped revolution and stimulated production with outstanding result. By the beginning of November, more than 400 factories, mines and enterprises in the whole province have fulfilled this year's state production plans ahead of schedule. Principal industrial products such as ingot steel, coal, chemical fertilizer, cement, internal-combustion engine, sulphuric acid, caustic soda, crude salt, plastics, machine-made paper, tyre and outer tube, have all over-fulfilled the 1970 State production plans ahead of schedule. Output of steel, pig iron, machinery equipment, cotton yarn, textile and other products has all topped the peak level for the corresponding period in history.

In this excellent situation, some of the leading members of revolutionary committees at various levels were self-complacent. Some of them felt that considering the backward condition of their factories, such a development of production was not too bad. Some of them were found introducing more experience to fraternal units and learning less experience from the fraternal units. As a result there appeared the phenomenon of stagnation.

PLA support-the-Left personnel stationed in the various units on the industrial and communications front in Shansi as well as the revolutionary committees at various levels made a serious analysis of these ways of thinking. They realized that it was a manifestation of the fact that some cadres were not conscious of the need to continue the revolution. Thereupon they organized the broad masses of cadres to conduct a Mao Tsetung thought study class, make a serious study of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking of "one dividing into two" and carry out an overall analysis of the situation in the units. They were enabled not only to see

the achievements but also to analyse the deficient aspect. Through study and overall analysis, some of the comrades who were self-complacent over achievements and were desirous of relaxing their efforts, have heightened their awareness and are determined to remain humble and diligent, to guard against arrogance and rashness, to manifest the completely revolutionary spirit of the proletariat and to carry out their work better still. On the basis of unified thinking and heightened cognition, a new and flourishing situation has appeared in exposing contradictions, finding the gap, extending achievements and continuing to overfulfill this year's production plans even to a greater extent, and to lay a foundation for production next year.

Members of revolutionary committees as well as the broad masses in a number of factories, mines and enterprises which have overfulfilled the State production plans ahead of schedule this year, with the spirit of "courage in battle, no fear of sacrifice, no fear of fatigue, and continuous fighting," have unfolded a battle for the seizing of fresh victories. Having overfulfilled the production target for the year by eighteen percent three months ahead of schedule, the entire body of the revolutionary committee of the Taiyüan Chemical Fertilizer Plant made a serious study of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical works, summed up experience, exposed contradictions, and launched a new high tide in socialist revolutionary emulation.

This year, some of the factories, mines and enterprises have scored outstanding achievements in technical renovation. In accordance with the great teaching of Chairman Mao, "In the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level", they are breaking down the concept of stagnation and continuing to create new achievements.

* * *

North China Province Strives for New Success in Industry

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Dec. 7, 1970)

all revolutionary committees in industry in shansi province, north china, are working to push both revolution and production forward.

they carefully studied chairman mao's great teaching: "the comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work. the comrades must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle." they are not contented rest on their laurels. they vigorously criticized the metaphysical ideas of stagnation and complacency and found where they still had weaknesses in order to continue making progress.

the province's industry has been in an excellent state since the beginning of this year. great achievements have been made in grasping revolution and promoting production because members of all the revolutionary committees and the revolutionary people have made a living study and application of mao tsetung thought, using dialectical materialism and historical materialism to remould their subjective world and the objective world.

more than 400 industrial and mining enterprises in the province fulfilled the 1970 state plans by the beginning of november. major products include steel ingots, coal, chemical fertilizer, cement, internal combustion engines, sulphuric acid, caustic soda, salt, plastics, machine-made paper and tyres. output of rolled steel, pig iron, mechanical equipment, cotton yarn and cotton cloth far exceeds the previous peak for the corresponding period. technical innovations have brought excellent results. more than 13,000 items were adopted in the first nine months of this year, some of them up to or above advanced domestic or international levels.

the people's liberation army personnel supporting the left in industrial departments and the revolutionary committees promptly organized the cadres to run mao tsetung thought study classes to study carefully chairman mao's brilliant philosophic concept "one divides into two". making an all-round analysis of the conditions in their own units, they saw both their achievements and shortcomings. they recognized that while they had made some achievements under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, they were still far from meeting the expectations of the party central committee and the fast-developing revolutionary situation. they overcame complacency and resolved to follow chairman mao's teachings on being modest and prudent and guarding against arrogance and rashness so as to work still better with a thoroughgoing proletarian revolutionary spirit. thanks to this unified and correct thinking, energetic efforts were made to find contradictions and drawbacks in work, made new achievements and progress and overfulfil the current year's production plans ever more so as to create favourable conditions for next year's production.

in a number of factories and mines that have already fulfilled their 1970 state plans, the members of the revolutionary committees and the workers launched a struggle to win new victories in this revolutionary spirit: "courage in battle, no fear of sacrifice, no fear of fatigue, and continuous fighting".

when the yangchuan mining administration fulfilled its 1970 state plan ahead of schedule, the people -- from the revolutionary committees at all levels down to the basic work units of teams and groups -- ran mao tsetung thought study classes. the miners applied the concept "one divides into two" in affirming their achievements, pinpointing their weaknesses and then working out measures to produce more coal for the state. they enlarged shafts and overhauled equipment in preparation for expanding productioqn in the coming year.

after the taiyuan chemical fertilizer plant had overfulfilled its 1970 state production quotas in september by 18 per cent, the revolutionary committee members led the masses in conscientiously studying "on contradiction", "on practice" and other brilliant writings of chairman mao's. they summed up their experience and exposed contradictions, and launched a new upsurge in socialist revolutionary emulation. while increasing the output of chemical fertilizer, the revolutionary masses also overhauled more than 1,400 important pieces of equipment.

chairman mao teaches: "in the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level." in line with this great teaching, those enterprises which made outstanding achievements in technical innovations this year have made great efforts to eliminate any ideas of stagnation. as a result they have constantly made new achievements.

through a mass movement for technical innovations since the beginning of this year, the tatung mining administration has mechanized or semi-mechanized over 80 per cent of the work at the coal face. the revolutionary committees at all levels under the administration and the miners were not content with this achievement. through working hard and using indigenous methods, they have also successfully trial-produced lacquer coated wire needed in coal mines. they produce more than enough to meet the needs of the entire mining administration.

through carrying out technical innovations, the workers in the west section under the tatung railway sub-bureau have in the main mechanized railway maintenance. they have been commended many times by higher authorities but they keep to a work style that is free of arrogance and rashness and continue to advance. they have made seven advanced railway maintenance machines and tools, including an electric ballast tamper and a device to screen ballast. the latter alone is 15 fold more efficient than hand operation.

SELF-CRITICISM

It Is Necessary to Have the Spirit of Self-Criticism

by

Hung Chan-ying (洪占英),
a certain unit of the PLA

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 30, 1970)

We have a support-the-Left unit whose leadership group in the revolutionary committee lacked sufficient unity. Recently, in accordance with great leader Chairman Mao's teaching of "unite to win still greater victory", they held a friendly discussion meeting. At the meeting, the army representatives took the lead in making self-criticism and made an inspection of their own shortcomings such as the lack of a democratic style. Revolutionary leadership cadres on the revolutionary committee also carried out self-criticism and made an inspection of their shortcomings, such as, lack of boldness in work and lack of initiative. Representatives of the masses also carried out self-criticism. By means of the self-criticisms, the thoughts existing between the committee members were brought to the open, unity was strengthened and an impetus given to the various kinds of work. It was unanimously agreed: "The development of self-criticism is good".

In the past, why did some of the leadership comrades hold back their self-criticisms? The reason was that they often considered their personal gain or loss, and were afraid that the admission of their shortcomings and mistakes might negate their achievements, harm their prestige, and cause them to lose face. That was why when confronted by shortcomings and mistakes in work, they either adopted the attitude of avoiding them or passed over them casually without touching the soul and without solving the problem. Actually the prestige of the leadership group can only be established by the living study and application of Mao Tsetung thought in actual struggle. Chairman Mao teaches us "We have the Marxist-Leninist weapon of criticism and self-criticism. We can get rid of a bad style and keep the good". Taking the initiative in making self-criticism can enable us to eliminate shortcomings and mistake from our work, bring our results to light, serve the people better and perfect our work. Only by doing so can we gain greater support from the masses and enjoy better prestige among them. On the contrary, if we have shortcomings and mistakes and do not make self-criticism, our work will not be carried out satisfactorily, more opinions will come from the masses and we shall really lose prestige among them. Practice has shown us that taking the initiative in making self-criticism does not lower our prestige but enchances it.

To carry out criticism and self-criticism conscientiously, we must first have the desire for unity. Some of the comrades often do not make their approach from the desire for unity and, when encountering problems in work, they one-sidedly placed the blame on others. Not only did they not voluntarily shoulder the responsibility but they went as far as shoving it

aside completely. This not only prevented the work from being carried out well but also had a bad effect on the unity among the revolutionary comrades. A revolutionary must pay constant attention to making his approach from the whole revolutionary situation to bring about revolutionary unity conscientiously. If shortcomings and mistakes appeared in his work, he must deal harshly with himself, be magnanimous, excuse other comrades, shoulder a bit more responsibility and make more self-criticisms. In this "three-in-one" combination revolutionary committee as a combat body only by uniting closely together could there be fighting power, unity of hearts and unity of efforts for seizing victory in the revolutionary struggle.

Criticism and self-criticism is a fine tradition in our Party. It is a guarantee for the continued solidarity and development of our Party and an important factor for insuring the continued vigor and vitality of the revolutionary cause. We must always grasp this weapon of criticism and self-criticism, particularly the courage to make self-criticism, for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and for a hard struggle to make greater contributions to the revolution and to the great cause of the people.

* * *

INDUSTRY VERSUS AGRICULTURE

North China Aluminium Mine Helps Peasants Create Arable Land

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Dec. 7, 1970)

the yangchuan aluminium mine of shansi province, north china, has done its best to take over the least amount of farmland for mining and helped the peasants create arable land with the earth it excavates. this benefits farm production and strengthens the worker-peasant alliance.

this small open-cut mine is located in a mountain area where farmland averages 0.15 hectares per capita. according to the original design, nearly 33 hectares of farmland were to be taken for factory buildings, living quarters and the mining area.

to solve this contradiction, the mine revolutionary committee led the workers in studying chairman mao's great teachings "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and "industry must develop together with agriculture". this study was accompanied by criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi to prevent industry from supporting agriculture and to undermine the worker-peasant alliance. they decided to give prominence to proletarian politics and put chairman mao's philosophic thinking in command of construction.

the mine revolutionary committee did its best to help the peasants. it held many discussions with the local peasants and their cadres so as to revise the design. later, it was decided to erect the factory buildings and living quarters on a hilltop instead of on level farmland. in this way, 13 hectares of farmland were not taken over.

guided by chairman mao's teachings on over-all planning and proper arrangements, the miners filled in gullies with overburden and rocks to create arable land in a planned way. they also added soil to the existing fields and levelled the land so as to make farming easier.

the mine fulfilled its state plan and at the same time created about five hectares of arable land in three years of construction work. crops were grown this year and the harvest was good. the miners said: "opening a mine used to destroy farmland. now we kill two birds with one stone -- creating farmland with excavated stones and earth as well as developing mining". the local poor and lower-middle peasants were grateful and said: "our worker brothers have done a good thing for us. we appreciate the goodness of chairman mao and the superiority of socialist system."

AGRICULTURE

East China People's Commune Reaps Record Harvest after Big Floods

(NCNA-English Hofei, Dec. 7, 1970)

A people's commune in Anhwei province, east China, had a record grain harvest this year, averaging 11.2 tons per hectare, after recovering from the ravages of serious floods in 1969.

The Hsuho people's commune was hit last year by two major floods. The cadres and commune members took the Tachai production brigade as their example, armed themselves with Mao Tsetung thought and overcame the flood destruction and soon put farm production to rights.

The commune in 1961 began going above the target for per-unit grain yield set in the "National Programme for Agricultural Development". Its per-hectare yield reached 7.5 tons in 1964 and rose to 9.7 tons in 1968, thanks to the great efforts made by the poor and lower-middle peasants in response to Chairman Mao's great call "In agriculture, learn from Tachai".

In July of last year, a downpour of 618 mm of rain struck the basin of the Tasha River where the commune is situated. The flood breached the Tasha River dyke and swept over the commune with a two-storey-high wave carrying huge stones. People and animals were marooned and the 660 hectares of early rice which were to be gathered were submerged.

The commune cadres went to the production teams to lead the masses in fighting the effects of the flood. Some of them saved collective property and the belongings of commune members from the torrent at the risk of their lives. Others brought food to marooned commune members. Cheng Chin-lu, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the Yuenchin production brigade, was trying to save collective property when he saw a commune member struggling in the torrent. Ignoring his own safety, Cheng Chin-lu saved the commune member who was unconscious when he was brought up. Cheng Chin-lu brought him to his own house and tended him till he fully recovered six days later. With tears in his eyes, the commune member cheered: "Long live Chairman Mao exclamation"

Many commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army reached the flooded commune quickly, taking grain by boats to commune members. With the commune cadres, they moved marooned people to places of safety. The joint efforts ensured that no one died in the flood and most of draught animals were saved.

As soon as the flood waters receded, the commune members worked under a scorching sun, to straighten the shoots of late rice flattened by the flood in mud and sand. They washed the shoots clean and speedily transplanted them on over 400 hectares of fields. But just as the harvest was due, another mountain torrent swept down and seriously damaged the crops. The two unusually big floods caused great difficulties for the commune. The cadres and members studied Chairman Mao's teaching "In times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." They made up their minds to fight against the elements and restore production.

a handful of class enemy took advantage of the difficulties to incite the commune members to flee, so as to weaken the collective strength of the commune. they spread the fallacy that "the natural disaster of one year is not overcome even in a decade". the commune revolutionary committee saw that this was an acute class struggle. it mobilized the commune members to discuss what road the commune should take after a major natural disaster and whether production could be restored rapidly. recalling their miserable life in the old society, many old poor peasants said that before liberation, poor and lower-middle peasants not only suffered from the cruel oppression and exploitation by landlords but had to flee and some died of starvation and cold whenever there was a flood. after liberation, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi frenziedly tried to prevent the peasants from taking the road of collectivization so as to restore capitalism in the countryside and hurl the poor and lower-middle peasants back into misery. these incidents helped the masses and cadres raise their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. they became determined to defeat the difficulties by relying on the collective strength of the commune and their own efforts in accordance with chairman mao's teachings. they pledged not to retreat a step. they fiercely struggled against and denounced the plots of the handful of class enemy.

the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants, carrying forward the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, removed all the sand carried in by the floods and worked very hard to open up large tracts of farmland. after three months of hard efforts, they closed all the breaches in the dykes, harnessed the tasha river and removed all the sand, over one foot thick, left by the floods on the 140 hectares of farmland. seizing every moment, they sowed green manure, wheat and summer crops in time. they rebuilt or repaired all the houses destroyed or damaged by the floods.

after the production was put to rights, the masses was determined to win a new victory by wresting a good harvest in 1970 so as to respond in action to chairman mao's great call "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity." some people with conservative thinking held that it was good enough to restore production and that it was impossible to make a leap forward in production after such a natural disaster. the commune revolutionary committee ran a mao tsetung thought study class before the busy spring farming season. a heated discussion was held on whether a leap forward in production was possible.

the poor and lower-middle peasants analyzed the situation with chairman mao's philosophic thought and concluded that they should view floods in accordance with the concept "one divides into two". a flood indeed brings difficulties for people; but at the same time it stimulates in them the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work. if people follow chairman mao's revolutionary line and give full play to the human factor, "a bad thing can lead to good results" and a calamity can lead to a leap forward.

chairman mao's philosophic thought strengthened the confidence of the commune members. farm implements were lacking, so they [illegible] made more than 2,000 by themselves. fertilizer was needed and so more than 3,000 people went collecting manure. they acted according to chairman mao's teaching: "give full play to our style of fighting -- courage in battle, no fear of sacrifice, no fear of fatigue, and continuous

fighting (that is, fighting successive battles in a short time without rest)." as a result, they gathered a good harvest of 4.1 tons of wheat or 5.7 tons of early rice per hectare this summer.

after the good harvest, the commune members pledged to ensure that the late rice harvest would be even better than the early rice. this was achieved, thanks to their use of fine strains of rice for all the fields, rational close-planting and the application of more farm yard fertilizer. this year's grain output was an all-time high.

FORESTRY

Multi-Purpose Forestry Uses in Northeast China Province

(NCNA-English Harbin, Dec. 7, 1970)

good results have been reported by the forestry departments of northeast china's heilungkiang province in the mass campaign to make multi-purpose use of forest products in china's major timber centre. some 1,400 small factories making over 100 kinds of pulp, synthetic boards, chemicals and wooden products were set up by the end of third quarter of this year.

heilungkiang province has great potentials for this thanks to its rich timber resources. these were ignored under the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. the local capitalist roaders who pushed this line advocated the fallacy of "letting specialists run factories" and thus suppressed mass enthusiasm. in the cultural revolution, the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in the forestry departments aroused the masses to study chairman mao's instructions conscientiously and undertake revolutionary mass criticism so as to eliminate this bad influence. the cadres and masses came to recognize the importance of multi-purpose utilization in making rational use of material resources to speed up national socialist construction. they enthusiastically began to find ways to use the timber resources more efficiently.

in three months of hard work, cadres and workers of the tungho forestry bureau set up 105 small factories making plywood, tannin and many other products from the waste after felling and timber dressing.

the chiamuszu timber dressing plant this year quickly set up a number of workshops to turn out pulp, and products of forest chemistry. it has added more than 20 items to its list of products, greatly increasing its output value.

guided by chairman mao's great teachings on self-reliance and hard work, cadres and workers of the forestry departments used their creativeness and worked hard to solve the difficulties of investment, equipment and technique. prior to its establishment, nineteen workers of a chemical works under the chaino forestry bureau and 26 members of their families collected about a dozen tons of scrap iron and steel and a large amount of waste bricks in the neighbourhood. so without spending a single cent of state funds, they set up a chemical works on a

piece of wasteland. total value of turpentine, ore dressing oil and other products turned out by the works this year reached over 1,620,000 yuan.

Left-overs from felling, timber dressing and other work processes, which used to be discarded, are now put to good use. the left-overs this year were turned into products that formerly would have used an estimated one million and more cubic metres of timber.

GOOD PLA CADRE

Good PLA Cadre Arms Fighters with Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Dec. 7, 1970)

an outstanding political worker named wang wen-yu is an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the tsinan units of the chinese people's liberation army. since becoming a cadre, he has done an excellent job of educating the fighters in mao tsetung thought and is loved by them.

He was born in a poor peasant family. the old society forced his mother to go begging, with little wen-yu and her other children. his two-year-old brother starved to death. the great leader chairman mao lifted the family out of the abyss of misery and great mao tsetung thought has nurtured him. he has profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao, mao tsetung thought and the labouring people. he joined the people's liberation army in 1959. in this great school of mao tsetung thought, wang wen-yu has shown unfailing perseverances and conscientiousness in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in spite of his limited education. he puts mao tsetung thought in command of any work he does and educates the fighters in mao tsetung thought.

One day, wang wen-yu was guiding a chisel when new fighter chen pen-chien, who was a novice at the job, drove the hammer and missed the target, hitting him on the forehead. he lost consciousness.

wang wen-yu found himself in bed when he came to. he struggled to get up, anxious to see young chen, who was sent for immediately.

young chen was filled with remorse and wept to see wang wen-yu seriously hurt. clasping chen's hand, wang wen-yu told him kindly: "chairman mao teaches us to 'have the interests of the people and the sufferings of the great majority at heart'. it doesn't matter much if we have to suffer a bit for the revolution. you were eager to learn how to use a hammer, and that's good. besides, you are not to blame for missing because you are not experienced." chen was moved and words failed him when he heard wang educating him in mao tsetung thought in spite of his injuries.

"young chen is worried. what about others who saw the accident?" he asked himself after chen had left. he went to the work site as soon as he felt a bit better. he noticed that some comrades were wielding their hammers too cautiously. he told them: "holding back simply because something went

wrong is not the attitude of a revolutionary fighter. it does not accord with chairman mao's teachings." his words fired the comrades with courage. he then joined them in working out safety measures. the work site became a bustling scene again.

comrade wang wen-yu regards every fighter and every cadre as his class brother and revolutionary comrade-in-arms. he never forgets to educate them in mao tsetung thought and help them raise their political consciousness. after new soldiers join the army, wang wen-yu has heart-to-heart talks with every one of them so as to know what they think. before veteran soldiers are demobilized, wang wen-yu helps them correctly treat the problem of demobilization or staying in the army. when fighters are praised or criticized, wang wen-yu analyses their living ideas and does the work in time. when some fighters are admitted into the party, made cadres or transferred to other work, wang wen-yu urges them to be modest and guard against arrogance and rashness and continue the revolution and make constant progress. comrades affectionately call him a person who knows their feelings and say: "he is our good political instructor."

one evening, three fighters of no. 1 company went out to fish for crabs in the sea. it was not yet eleven o'clock when they came back. this matter drew wang wen-yu's attention. they usually cast the nets in the evening and drew them in the morning. why did they return so early? he asked them and was told that after they cast the nets they noticed crabs in the fishermen's nets and realized it was the busy crab-catching season. they thought that if they took crabs from the fishermen's nets more would be caught that night and the fishermen would lose nothing.

in line with chairman mao's great teaching "ideological education is the key link to be grasped in uniting the whole party for great political struggles", wang wen-yu thought that mao tsetung thought must be used to arm the minds of the people to raise their political consciousness in solving this question. he talked this matter over with other comrades in the party branch and the decision was taken to use this matter to conduct ideological education among the cadres and fighters of the whole company.

at a company meeting, the fighters had a heated discussion. the comrades talked about the glorious tradition of the chinese workers' and peasants' red army: "do not take a single needle or piece of thread from the masses". they recalled the heroic fighters wang chien and liu ying-chun who died for the people. they also talked about the fighting course of the army and the people in fighting and wiping out the enemy shoulder to shoulder and how the army cherished the people and the people supported the army during the years of war. they spoke of the revolutionary friendship between the army and the people who are as close as fish and water. then wang wen-yu guided the fighters to recall the bitter history of the slaughter of labouring people by the kuomintang troops before liberation. they indignantly condemned the reactionary troops for their towering crimes of suppressing the people and exposed their reactionary nature. they made a comparison between the two kinds of armies -- the people's army and the reactionary army. then wang wen-yu read aloud chairman mao's quotation: "this army is powerful because all its members have a conscious desciplline; they have come together and they fight not for the private interests of a few individuals or a narrow clique, but for the interests of the broad masses and of the whole nation. the sole purpose of this army is to stand firmly with the chinese people and to serve them whole-heartedly."

invincible mao tsetung thought enlightened everyone. the fighters were consensus of the view: "we are people's troops and we should care for the people in everything. if we gather crabs from the fishermen's nets we should turn them over to the fishery teams. this will add to their output. we shouldn't bring them home."

as soon as the gathering broke up, the three fighters who had brought back crabs went to company headquarters and asked permission to go to the fishery brigade to apologize. wang wen-yu led some commanders and fighters in visiting the fishery brigade.

they had a talk with the brigade's old fishermen and old party members and old poor peasants. veterans of the former eighth route army told the young soldiers stories of the war in the old days. they described how the people's army fought for the people, charged wave after wave on the battlefield and went through thick and thin. li hung-chin, an old poor peasant of the area, had laid down his life to help an eighth route army scout escape danger. then the brigade revolutionary committee called a support-the-army meeting of poor and lower-middle peasants to learn from the liberation armymen. when wang wen-yu and his fighters took leave, the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants walked with them more than three kilometres on their way. all this gave the soldiers a profound lesson in chairman mao's concept of the people's army.

through practice wang wen-yu knows very well that if mao tsetung thought is used to educate and remould the people in all fields of work, ideological consciousness is basically raised and problems can be fundamentally solved.

with great political enthusiasm, wang wen-yu carefully trains each young soldier.

fighter li shou-lin became conceited because he is of good class origin and his father was a revolutionary martyr. he did not care to remould his thinking and made little progress.

wang wen-yu decided to educate the young man in mao tsetung thought he studied chairman mao's teaching "our cadres must show concern for every soldier". he turned this great teaching over and over again in his mind and tried to grasp its deep meaning.

soon wang wen-yu went to attend a meeting near li shou-lin's home. he learned that li had gone home to visit his sick mother. he thought this was a good chance to help the soldier. on a free day he walked 25 kilometres to the soldier's home. he helped boil chinese medicine for li's mother, and showed much concern for the family.

after lunch, wang, li and the mother had a chat. wang wen-yu asked the soldier's mother to describe how her heroic husband fought until he fell on the battlefield. as she told the story, wang wen-yu put in points to persuade the boy to learn from his revolutionary father who had followed chairman mao's words and devoted himself to the revolution. when she finished, wang wen-yu and li shou-lin read out chairman mao's great teaching "thousands upon thousands of martyrs have heroically laid down their lives for the people; let us hold their banner high and march ahead along the path crimson with their blood exclamation"

every word of this great teaching touched the soldier's soul. his father's heroic deeds stirred his heart. he

made up his mind to follow the path taken by the fallen heroes of the revolution, and always be a good soldier of chairman mao's.

li shou-lin heightened his ideological consciousness and became enthusiastic in his work. wang wen-yu proposed that the two of them learn from each other in a "red pair". he carefully followed every change on the young man's road of advance, helped him study the three constantly read articles and make efforts to remould his world outlook. mao tsetung thought helped the soldier mature quickly. he was elected a "five-good" fighter at the end of the year and then admitted into the glorious chinese communist party.

the great leader chairman mao teaches: "in order to guarantee that our party and country do not change their colour, we must not only have a correct line and correct policies but must train and bring up millions of successors who will carry on the cause of proletarian revolution." wang wen-yu follows this teaching and closely links his work with the great aim at realizing communism. he knows well that the mansion of communism has to be built by millions and tens of millions of people armed with mao tsetung thought. and it is these millions and tens of millions who defend the rock-firm dictatorship of the proletariat. educated in mao tsetung thought, people will have wisdom and courage, initiative and creativeness, and the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. educating people with mao tsetung thought means turning consciousness into a material force, creating the tremendous strength that can move mountains and oceans. wang wen-yu always thinks of the nurturing of his soldiers, he makes revolution and works for communism at all times.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Table Tennis Team Arrives in Denmark for Friendly Visit

(NCNA-English Copenhagen, Dec. 6, 1970)

the chinese table tennis team with chao hsi-wu as its leader and pan chih-kang as its deputy leader arrived here by plane this afternoon on a friendly visit to denmark at the invitation of the danish table tennis association. the team had just concluded a friendly visit to sweden.

the chinese table tennis team was welcomed at the airport by responsible members of the danish table tennis association; kirsten rornbort, president of the danish association for cultural relations with china, danish friends and representatives of overseas chinese in denmark.

liu kuei-pu, charge d'affaires ad interim, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy here were also present.

a ceremony was held by the physical culture union and the table tennis association of denmark to express warm welcome to the chinese table tennis team on its friendly visit to denmark.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Scientific and Technical Delegation Visits Taiyuan

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Dec. 7, 1970)

the scientific and technical delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea headed by won dong gu, vice-minister of chemical industry, today arrived in taiyuan, shansi province, for a visit. the delegation was accompanied on the visit by chang yun-chin, a leading member of a department of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries.

warmly welcoming the korean comrades-in-arms at the railway station were wang chih-ping, a leading member of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee, chang chao-yuan, a leading member of the shansi provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army, ma chieh, vice-chairman of the taiyuan municipal revolutionary committee, and others.

during its visit to the taiyuan chemical materials plant, the delegation was given a warm welcome by the workers. wang chih-ping gave a dinner in honour of the korean comrades-in-arms.

the delegation left taiyuan by train this evening. wang chih-ping, ma chieh and others gave the korean comrades-in-arms a warm send-off at the railway station.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Rumanian Table Tennis Team Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1970)

a romanian table tennis team led by horvath tiberiu, vice-president of the romanian table tennis association, arrived here by plane this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the state physical culture and sports commission.

welcoming the team at the airport were leading members of the state physical culture and sports commission and other organizations concerned li ching-chuan, wang kuo-chuan, li lien-ching, wang hsiao-yi and wang fu-yung, as well as chinese table tennis players.

also present were romanian ambassador to china aurel duma and other diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy. paek sang byong, third secretary of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking, was present.

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Chinese Government Delegation Back in Peking from People's Democratic Republic of Yemen

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1970)

the government delegation of the people's republic of china headed by lai chi-fa, minister of building materials industry, returned to peking by plane this afternoon, after attending the celebrations of the 7th anniversary of the national day and the 3rd anniversary of the national independence of the people's democratic republic of yemen.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were chi peng-fei, vice-foreign minister; hsieh pei-yi, vice-minister of the state capital construction commission; pai hsiang-yin, vice-minister of building materials industry; and ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department of the foreign ministry.

abdulla aboda hamam, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's democratic republic of yemen, was also present.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Sweden

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Dec. 6, 1970)

the chinese table tennis team with chao hsi-wu as its leader and pan chih-kang as its deputy leader, after concluding its friendly visit to sweden, left here by plane this afternoon for a friendly visit to denmark.

seeing the chinese team off at the airport were allan eriksson, vice-president of the swedish table tennis association, wang tung, chinese ambassador to sweden, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy.

john mannerheim, vice-chairman of the swedish-chinese association, and all members of its council went to the hostel of the chinese team to bid farewell to the chinese table tennis players.

during its stay in sweden, the chinese table tennis team participated in the 13th scandinavian international table tennis championships and held two friendly matches with the swedish table tennis team. in the first friendly match in trollhattan on the evening of december 1, the chinese men players won the team event 5:3 and the chinese women players won the team event 3:2. in the second friendly match held in stockholm on the evening of december 3, the chinese men players won the team event 5:2 and the chinese women players lost the team event 2:3. the two matches proceeded in an atmosphere of friendship between the chinese and swedish people. during the matches, the excellent performance of the chinese and swedish table tennis players won repeated applause.

during its stay in sweden, the chinese table tennis team was accorded a rousing welcome and friendly reception by the swedish people.

chinese ambassador wang tung gave a reception on the occasion of the friendly visit of the chinese table tennis team to sweden. a number of swedish friends made enthusiastic and friendly speeches at the reception. they pointed out that the visit of the chinese table tennis team has left them an excellent impression and hoped that sports exchange will be strengthened between sweden and china so as to promote mutual understanding and friendship between the people of the two countries.

nils ekengren, president of the swedish table tennis association, gave a banquet in honour of the chinese table tennis team on december 4 which was attended by chinese ambassador wang tung.

at a grand get-together with the chinese table tennis team held by the swedish-chinese association yesterday evening, 1,300 swedish friends and friends from other countries attended. the gathering proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere from beginning to end.

CHINA AND US

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: "Shameless Blackmail"

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carries an article by its commentator entitled "shameless blackmail", condemning u.s. imperialism for its rabid threats and shameless blackmail against the vietnamese people. full text of the article follows:

after being severely punished by the heroic vietnamese people for sending large numbers of aircraft to carry out frenzied attacks on the democratic republic of viet nam, the nixon administration should go so far as to resort to rabid threats and shameless blackmail against the vietnamese people. it clamoured that if the vietnamese people refuse to act according to its "rules" and dare to hit back at the intruding u.s. piratical planes, the united states would continue to carry out "retaliation". the u.s. defense department spokesman came out with the further bluster on december 3 that the u.s. piratical planes intruding into the democratic republic of viet nam can shoot first if being tracked by radars. this is downright insane, not to say utterly outrageous exclamation

according to its "rules", u.s. imperialism can send its aircraft in large numbers for rampant encroachments and barbarous bombings on the democratic republic of viet nam, while the vietnamese people have no right to counter-attack, not even the right to keep watch on the intruding air marauders. this actually means that when a robber breaks into a house, the victims of the robbery not only have their hands bound but also have to shut their eyes so that he may freely commit murder, arson or any other rampant acts. this is the height of insolence and bullying and is absolutely intolerable exclamation if such gangster "rules" of u.s. imperialism could be established, won't it mean that u.s. imperialism can invade any country that it wishes to, make reconnaissance, launch surprise attacks and carry out strafings and bombings or do whatever it desires? won't it mean that the u.s. aggressors can ride roughshod everywhere in the world? in that case, what more is left of the right of other countries of the world over their territorial sea and air space and of territorial integrity? and how can there be any state sovereignty to speak of?

the nixon government's clamour that the u.s. piratical planes can shoot first if being tracked by radars is actually a peg for u.s. imperialism to further expand its aggressive war at any time. u.s. imperialism once made up a "tac bo gulf incident" by which it expanded the flames of war into north viet nam; later on, under the pretext of destroying the so-called "sanctuaries", it flagrantly invaded cambodia. now, it has invented a more expedient "theory" for war expansion, i.e., it can start attacks if only it says that its piratical planes are being tracked. these truculent ravings have fully revealed the scheme of u.s. imperialism to perpetrate new military adventures against the vietnamese people.

u.s. imperialism thinks that, with its various types of planes, missiles and up-to-date weapons, it can encroach upon and bully other countries at will while the latter must properly have to live at its mercy without slightest resistance. this is simply a pipe dream. gone forever are the days when

the imperialists could run amuck anywhere they liked by relying on their superior ships and guns. the struggles of the people of various countries in the world to defend their national independence and state sovereignty have become an irresistible historical current. if you invade others, they of course have the right to resist; if you use various kinds of weapons to kill others, they certainly may use any weapon to defend themselves; if your piratical planes intrude into the air space of other countries, they are certainly capable of shooting them down. in dreaming to deprive the victims of aggression of their rights to defend themselves and to impose on them its gangster "rules", u.s. imperialism will only knock its head against a brick wall formed by the people of the whole world.

the great leader chairman mao points out: "u.s. imperialism, which looks like a huge monster, is in essence a paper tiger, now in the throes of its death-bed struggle."

u.s. imperialism, which has been badly beaten on the battlefields in viet nam and is in a dilemma, now clamours that it will adopt a tougher policy toward the vietnamese people. this clamour is sheer bluff but will terrify nobody. you have all along been doing anything that you consider tougher, but you have suffered more disastrous defeats. unable to win in south viet nam, you frenziedly carried out bombings in north viet nam, and the result is also failure. defeated in viet nam, you have expanded the war to the whole of indo-china only to meet with more miserable defeats. now, you have resumed barbarous air raids on the democratic republic of viet nam deliberately to intensify and expand the war of aggression, but similarly you have been severely punished.

precisely in such circumstances, the nixon administration resorted to shameless blackmail in a vain attempt to bring pressure to bear upon the vietnamese people. is this not the height of absurdity exclamation all this shows that what the nixon administration declares to be tougher is nothing awful; it only goes to show that the administration is acting like a desperate gambler -- the more he loses, the higher are his stakes; the more he plays, the more heavily he loses, until he loses everything.

the spokesman of the foreign ministry of the democratic republic of viet nam in a statement on december 5, sternly condemned u.s. imperialism for its shameless blackmail. the statement stressed: "nothing can shake the iron resolve of the vietnamese people to fight for the independence and freedom of their fatherland till total victory." "all u.s. acts of encroachment upon the sovereignty and security of the d.r.v.n. will be duly punished by the vietnamese people." the chinese government and people firmly support the just stand of the government of the d.r.v.n. and the vietnamese people.

justice belongs to the vietnamese people, to the people of the three countries in indo-china. people throughout the world stand by them. by strengthening their unity, supporting each other and persisting in fighting, the people of viet nam, cambodia and laos will surely be able to thoroughly defeat the u.s. aggressors and win final victory in their wars of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. no blackmail, adventure or scheme of war expansion on the part of u.s. imperialism can save it from utter defeat on the indo-chinese battlefields.

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: Resolutely Smash US Imperialist Provocations against Korean People

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 7, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carries a commentator's article entitled "resolutely smash u.s. imperialist provocations against the korean people". full text of the article follows:

of late, u.s. imperialism has been deliberately aggravating the tense situation on the korean peninsula. on november 30, the u.s. aggressor troops fired at the personnel of the korean side working in the joint security area. on december 4, the u.s. air marauders intruded into the airspace over the northern part of korea. on the following day again, the u.s. aggressor troops fired over 10,000 bullets at posts of the korean people's army in the lower reaches of the river rimjin-gang. these are grave provocations perpetrated by the nixon administration against the 40 million korean people and constitute part of its military threats and aggressive manoeuvres in the whole asia and other regions of the world.

the nixon administration has time and again clamoured about the "reduction" of its aggressor troops from south korea, putting on a show as if it would hold down its aggressive activities in korea. this is an out-and-out smoke-screen of hoax. as a matter of fact, u.s. imperialism has become ever more rampant in its acts of aggression against korea. large numbers of u.s. bombers and fighters have been moved from japan and other places into south korea, and u.s. weapons of various kinds shipped there in a steady flow. a large-scale arms expansion plan to reinforce the pak jung hi puppet troops is being carried out with strenuous efforts. all this fully demonstrates that apart from attempting to perpetuate its forcible occupation of south korea, u.s. imperialism has never for a moment given up its aggressive ambitions on the democratic people's republic of korea.

not long ago, nixon alleged that in strenuously conducting arms expansion and war preparations in south korea, u.s. imperialism is aiming at "meeting outside threats". here he utterly turned things upside down. the outside threats to the korean people precisely come from u.s. imperialism and its accomplices and lackeys. nixon made this outcry with the aim of none other than covering up u.s. imperialism's gangster features of attempting to further expand aggression, and creating a pretext for launching new military adventures. isn't it under the pretext of "meeting outside threats" that u.s. imperialism unleashed and has been step by step expanding the war of aggression against viet nam and the whole indo-china?

the nixon administration's fresh aggressive activities against the korean people were undertaken at a time when u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism were further colluding with each other. today, japanese militarism which is being revived under the aegis of u.s. imperialism has not only wormed its way into south korea, but also worked out, with the support of u.s. imperialism, a war plan for committing aggression against korea. beset by enmities, u.s. imperialism is impetuously using the japanese reactionaries as its main accomplices in its aggression on korea and other parts of asia.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people, has pointed out: "our people do not want to provoke others first but will never allow anyone to provoke them even a little. we are striving to prevent war, but we are never afraid of it. if the imperialists jump at us by force of arms, we shall destroy the aggressors to a man so that they may not return home alive." in the 1950s, u.s. imperialism suffered disastrous defeat on the korean battlefields; today in the 1970s, should u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism dare to launch a new war of aggression, what awaits them is nothing but an ever more disastrous defeat.

chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, has pointed out: "the chinese and korean comrades should unite like brothers, stand together through thick and thin and share the same fate, so as to fight to the end to defeat the common enemy."

following the teaching of the great leader chairman mao, the 700 million chinese people firmly stand side by side with the korean people and resolutely support them in their just and patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism and the u.s. running dog, the reactionary pak jung hi clique. in face of the militant unity of the people of korea, china and other asian countries, any provocations and aggressive plots of u.s. imperialism against the korean people are doomed to be smashed completely.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

December 15, 1970 No. 4799

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LINE STRUGGLE

Raising Consciousness of Carrying Out Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

- experience of CCP Chienp'ing Hsien Committee in revolutionizing its leading group

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 6, 1970)

In the hilly area in the northwest of Liaoning Province, there lies Chienp'ing hsien. It was once known as a backward hsien in the whole province. After the great proletarian cultural revolution, it popularized Mao Tse-tung's thought on an unprecedentedly large scale and quickly ranked among the advanced hsien in Liaoning Province.

Recently, bearing in mind the question of how a hsien committee should revolutionize its leading group, we visited CCP Chienp'ing Hsien Committee. The following is an account of their experience.

Does the Struggle Between the Two Lines Still Exist?

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Party members and the masses seized power from the handful of capitalist-roaders in the Party and successively established the hsien revolutionary committee and the new hsien committee. Under these circumstances, did the struggle between the two lines still exist in the new leading group?

Some people said: The great cultural revolution has been carried out for such a long time. What should be criticized has been criticized, and what should be toppled has been toppled. The struggle between the two lines no longer exists.

Some other held that: Born during the movement of Party rectification and Party building, the new hsien committee has a new leading group and new group members. It certainly will implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Comrades of Chienp'ing hsien committee told us that it was not until after they had called in Kushantzu commune a meeting of the standing committee of the hsien committee to analyze the line that they could see this problem more clearly.

Kushantzu commune was a unit with "hard spots" in this hsien. It not only lagged behind before the great cultural revolution, but still did not show much progress during the great cultural revolution. The mass movement of "learning from Tachai in agriculture" could not be unfolded in this commune long after efforts had been made to launch this movement. On the contrary, "production comes first" and "material incentives" still had a market. Why? The secretary of the hsien committee came personally to this commune to make a profound and elaborate investigation. Later, he summoned all standing committee members to this commune to hold a meeting for analyzing the line. Eventually, they found the cause:

This commune had been a unit with "hard spots" because the hsien leadership failed to act in strict accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, judged a cadre by whether he was willing to work or not, and posted a man, who was seriously ingrained with the spontaneous tendency toward capitalism, as chairman of the revolutionary committee of this commune. As the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "This is like an icicle hanging from the eaves of a house--the root lies with the higher level."

With the experience of Kushantzu commune in mind, the hsien committee examined its work and came to the conclusion that a struggle between the two lines still existed and that the hsien committee itself was living in a violent struggle between the two lines. For example, on the agricultural front, some people suggested relying on own efforts and learning from Tachai while some other suggested relying on Nature and on the state; in handling the hsien-run industry, some people suggested wholeheartedly serving agricultural production while some others suggested putting profits in command and serving cities and townships.... Were not all these an expression of the struggle between the two lines?

Facts educated the hsien committee: Each thing done by the hsien committee or each problem handled by it is always connected with the line. It is carrying out either the correct line or the wrong line. It must criticize renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line continuously and in depth, eliminate its pernicious influence and continue to strengthen its consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Implementation of Different Lines Brings About Different Results

Chienp'ing hsien once set up experimental points of learning from Tachai in two production teams. One was Changchiawan production team in Shaowoyingtzu commune, the other was Huangchiawop'u production team in K'alashen commune. The conditions of farmland, manpower and natural environments in Huangchiawop'u were no worse than those in Changchiawan and might even be better. But, these two production teams carried out different lines so that they scored different results.

The poor and lower-middle peasants of Changchiawan fostered deep proletarian feeling for great leader Chairman Mao and vigorously launched the mass movement of "learning from Tachai in agriculture." They gave prominence to proletarian politics in everything they did, put the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the man in the first position, and carried out the policy of combining indigenous methods with foreign methods and relying on own efforts in building water conservation projects. In winter 1967, they sank a small well of the native type without spending a cent of the state. By means of the pulley, they watered 10.1 mow of land. They reaped a relatively good harvest the following year, changing the condition of eating the grain sold by the state. They sank the second well in 1969, by means of which they watered 40 mow of land. They registered a big increase in grain output and, for the first time, delivered and sold 5,000 catties of surplus grain to the state and kept 3,000 catties of grain as their own reserve. In 1970, they went further to grasp the revolutionization of man's thinking and displayed the spirit of sustained revolution. They sank the third well. The area of land irrigated with water from the wells expanded to 103 mow. They sold 22,000 catties of surplus grain to the state and, in addition, had 15,000 catties of grain in reserve.

On the other hand, Huangchiawop'u carried out the line of seeking things big and foreign and relying on the state in building water conservation projects. In 1967, the hsien invested some money in sinking a power-driven well and, later, helped it transmit power to the well and put up a complete set of equipment, including the engine, the pump, tubes and belts. Because the hsien only provided materials and did not use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the men and did not explain clearly to them the aim and meaning of building water conservation projects, the masses of this production team were seriously imbued with the idea of relying on other people. Up to the present, the power-driven well is still under cover and the engine lies idle. They are waiting for the state to help them put up all these things. The extent of production increase registered from 1968 to the present in this production team is far behind that of Changchiawan. It also has to buy some grain from the state each year.

Through our visit to these production teams, we were enlightened on this point: After the seizure of power, the hsien revolutionary committee and the new hsien committee were born. But, the problem of what line we should carry out had not been solved completely. Implementation of different lines would bring about different results.

While educating themselves in the line, the comrades of Chienp'ing hsien committee reviewed the history of struggle between the two lines which the hsien committee had gone through in the past two decades and more. They came to comprehend such a law: The question of line determines everything. Whenever we have carried out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, our revolution will win and our proletarian political power will consolidate and develop. Whenever we go against Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, our revolution will suffer a defeat and the proletarian political power will be in danger of changing its political color. They conscientiously summed up historical experience and learned an impressive lesson. They said: "We may meet with countless problems. But if we clearly distinguish one line from the other and closely follow Chairman Mao, the political power will never change."

Tightly Grasping the Revolutionary Mass Criticism, Heightening Consciousness of the Struggle Between the Two Lines

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Historical experience merits attention. A line and a viewpoint must be talked over constantly and repeatedly. It won't do to talk them over with only a few people; they must be made known to all the revolutionary masses."

It took the comrades of Chienp'ing hsien committee some time to understand this directive of Chairman Mao's. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the former hsien committee did not grasp the line education, the hsien authorities carried out the wrong line and the communes and brigades often followed suit. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the new leading group paid attention to grasping the education in the struggle between the two lines. But, at the beginning, it only conducted this education among the few leading cadres. This gave rise to another condition: The hsien sometimes differed from the communes and the brigades in the approach to the correct line, their paces of carrying out this line were not uniform and they were out of contact with each other. This impeded the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Facts showed that: only by continuously educating the cadres and the masses in the struggle between the two lines and raising their consciousness in this struggle will it be possible to insure that the Party hsien committee will resist the erroneous line and carry out the correct line in a better way.

In the past two years, the comrades of Chienp'ing hsien learned lessons of the past, conscientiously carried out Chairman Mao's instructions about the line education and concentrated forces to grasp the meetings for analyzing the line, thereby turning the education in the struggle between the two lines into a universal mass movement. In such a meeting of analysis of the line, the new conditions of the struggle between the two lines were generally put on the table and then Mao Tse-tung's thought was used to analyze them; what was correct was upheld and what was wrong was criticized. From beginning to end revolutionary mass criticism ran through the meeting for analyzing the line. The comrades penetratingly criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and

eliminated its pernicious influence, and made Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line known to every household and imprinted it more deeply in the minds of the people. The meeting for analyzing the line was held inside and outside the Party, in the hsien committee offices as well as at the grass-roots level. In this way, a political atmosphere pervaded the whole hsien:

The cadres and the masses constantly talked about what line they should carry out and showed concern for the struggle between the two lines. For instance, during the very busy season of summer production this year, the hsien authorities called a meeting over the telephone to arrange the tasks of grasping revolution and promoting production. One of the slogans implied one-sided emphasis on production. The next day, the communes and the brigades rang up the hsien authorities one after another. They warmly reminded the hsien leading office never to forget class struggle in the very busy season.

Facts showed that so long as the hsien committee tightly grasped the mass education in the struggle between the two lines and constantly took a firm hold of revolutionary mass criticism, the masses would continuously heighten their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. Thus, as soon as a wrong line or a wrong tendency emerged, it would be resisted by the Party members and the masses. This insured that the hsien committee would constantly advance in triumph in the direction pointed out by Chairman Mao.

Intensifying Study, Consciously Carrying Out Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

The comrades of Chienp'ing hsien committee told us that: with idealism and metaphysics influencing their minds, people often meet these questions in their day-to-day work:

They know that classes and class struggle exist in socialist society, but they often fail to see the essence through the appearances, cannot see clearly the law of class struggle and the new trend of class struggle. For example, whenever their work is going on relatively smoothly and they have made some achievements some comrades feel that the world is in peace and they may disarm themselves and take a rest.

They know that revolution should be put in command of production and politics in command of work. But, they often fail to put revolution and politics in command because they do not understand the various characteristics of a contradiction and do not know the inter-connections and internal laws of things. For example, after the trash of "work takes command" and "production comes first" has been criticized, some comrades substitute revolution for production and politics for work.

They say that policies and tactics are the life of the Party. But, because they do not pay attention to investigating the objective conditions and approaching the Party's concrete policies through the Party's line, they sometimes take their feeling as the Party's policy and foster one-sidedness in carrying out the Party's policy. For example, when carrying out the policy

of pig raising, some comrades pay attention to actively supporting pig raising by the collective and neglect making continuous efforts to encourage the commune members to raise pigs at home. On the other hand, when they pay attention to continuously encouraging the commune members to raise pigs at home, they neglect the active support for pig raising by the collective.

Obviously, this involves the problem of method of work, the problem of style of work and the fundamental problem of world outlook. If this subjective analysis of the political situation and this subjective guidance over day-to-day work are allowed to develop, they will invariably result in either opportunism or Putschism.

Reality has posed such an acute question to the hsien committee: To implement and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line consciously and not stupidly, firmly and not waveringly, the leading members of the hsien committee must conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophic works and consciously use Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking to remold their world outlook, to observe things and to guide their work.

This situation once emerged in the "one-striking and three-opposing" movement in Chienp'ing hsien-government seat this year: When the movement started, the leaders had rightist feeling, so that the movement did not make much progress after a considerably long period of time. Later, in a rectification campaign, the standing committee of the hsien committee criticized the rightist ideas. Some comrades who were responsible for leading the movement did not correctly sum up the historical experience and one-sidedly held that it was better to be "Left" than to be "Right." Accordingly, they were bent on doing something marvellous in appearance. This gave rise to some phenomena of confusing the two qualitatively different contradictions.

In view of this state of affairs, the hsien leading office immediately organized all to study Chairman Mao's philosophic works, to study the series of the Party's directives and policies, to sum up what they had done right and what they had done wrong in the movement; which of the ideas were all-sided and which were one-sided; which of their deeds were conscious and which were blind; which of their ideas and deeds were caused by the evil of the bourgeois "self-interest." They realized that: If one is on the Right, he dares not struggle, takes enemies as friends, and fails to drag out the handful of class enemies and to protect the masses. If one is on the "Left," he confuses the two qualitatively different contradictions and cannot concentrate forces to hit at the handful of class enemies steadily, accurately and relentlessly. Both the "Left" and the Right are against the fundamental interests of the proletariat.

Eventually, the cadres greatly raised their consciousness of implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The "one-striking and three-opposing" movement in the hsien-government seat developed in depth along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and produced tremendous results.

Continuously Destroying Self and Establishing Devotion to the Public In the Course of Struggle Between the Two Lines

During our visit, a deputy secretary of the hsien committee told us about his experience in raising his consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. Before the great cultural revolution, he carried out the wrong line of "putting production in the first position." He was criticized by the masses during the great cultural revolution. Later, he was sent down to take part in manual labor in the provincial "May 7" cadre school. He conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's works, relentlessly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and summed up his bitterness of carrying out the wrong line. Not long after that, he went with a support-the-Left comrade of the Liberation Army to work in a selected spot in the countryside, where he put revolution in command of production and used Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the man, making initial success in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. This year, he was transferred to Chienp'ing hsien and posted as deputy secretary of the hsien committee and assigned to supervise production. At the beginning, he knew clearly that: It is necessary to grasp the fundamentals when we are faced with countless problems; it is necessary to grasp the leadership when we have to deal with a large group of people. Some time later, however, when he heard some people said that production in Chienp'ing hsien did not develop quickly, he told himself that he, being the chief commander of production, would be disgraced if production lagged behind. Accordingly, he held that: Grasping material things produces fast results, which can readily be seen by the leadership and which can win honor for himself. For this reason, he did not give prominence to politics but made efforts exclusively to cultivate the mountain area and to tap water resources, thus repeating the mistake he had made before.

Chienp'ing hsien was of this opinion: The experience of this deputy secretary of the hsien committee posed an important question: In order to strengthen revolutionization of the hsien committee and to raise the consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, it is necessary to continuously destroy self and establish devotion to the public and to thoroughly change the world outlook.

Comrades of Chienp'ing hsien committee also realized that: Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line exists in opposition to various erroneous lines of the "Left" and the Right and develops in the course of struggle against them. It takes some time to understand Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. To carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we should all the more go through a struggle, and struggle against the class enemies, against the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, against the force of old habits, and against the bourgeois "self-interests" in our mind. In carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we may often meet interference coming from the "Left" or from the Right. When the struggle becomes acute, can our cadres remain dauntless and uphold the revolutionary principle? Carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the Party's directives and policies is a task which requires arduous and elaborate efforts

and allows not the least carelessness. Under these circumstances, can our cadres endure hardships and will they press ahead unswervingly despite defeats?.... All this makes it necessary for the leading members of the hsien committee to constantly destroy self and establish devotion to the public and make revolution in their innermost being.

- Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent and
Jen-min Jih-pao reporter

* * *

LITERACY CAMPAIGN

Combine Philosophic Studies With the Literacy Campaign

- An investigation by Lit'ou brigade, Yangshan hsien, Kwangtung Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 2, 1970)

The Lit'ou brigade is situated in the mountainous area north of Yangshan hsien. After the campaign for agricultural cooperation the poor and lower-lower peasants there, in compliance with Chairman Mao's teachings, began to fight illiteracy. In the great proletarian cultural revolution and especially after the 9th National Party Congress, the Party branch of the brigade combined philosophic studies with the literacy campaign while simultaneously organizing the poor and lower-middle peasants in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic works. This enabled culture to become basically popularized. An effective boost was given to the penetrating development of the mass campaign for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. An impetus was also provided for the people's ideological revolutionization. An excellent situation developed in revolution and production. All this made the brigade a hsien-wide advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Break Through the Barrier of Culture and Scale the "Mountain" of Theory

Under the inspiration of the spirit of the 9th National Party Congress, the Party branch of the Lit'ou brigade, acting in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Let philosophy be emancipated from the confines of the classroom and textbooks to become a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses," energetically led the poor and lower-middle peasants in unfolding a mass campaign for the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking on the basis of the living study and application of the "three constantly read articles."

They first organized cadres and commune members to seriously study Chairman Mao's teaching on two most prominent features of Marxist philosophy of dialectical materialism: "One is its class nature," and "another is its practicality." They vigorously criticized and repudiated the towering crime of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and his agent Yang Hsien-chen in the philosophical circles who opposed the study of philosophy of workers, peasants and soldiers. They shattered in a big way the "mystery of philosophy." This made everyone understand that Chairman Mao's philosophic works were written for the proletariat and the laboring people and were great truths summed up in the practice of struggle. The poor and lower-middle peasants are most affectionate to Chairman Mao and have a wealth of practical experience. If they just associate study with practice they can entirely understand what they study. With their minds emancipated, members of the whole brigade very quickly whipped up an upsurge in the study of philosophy.

On the basis of a vigorous mass campaign for the study of philosophy, the Party branch, acting in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "In studying theory, our worker-peasant cadres must first learn culture. Lacking culture, they cannot digest Marxist-Leninist theory. After grasping culture, they can study Marxism-Leninism at any time," led everyone in discussing the relationship between the study of culture and the study of philosophy. The broad masses of commune members came to understand that there was nothing mysterious about the study of philosophy and even "bumpkins" could study and understand it. Yet with Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking spread over all his works, it would not do if one was illiterate and unable to read the original works or write on his own understanding and had to rely upon other people to read to him and had to commit everything to memory. If one had culture and could read independently then he could further acquire the initiative and freedom to study Chairman Mao's philosophical works in a quicker and better way and to master Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking.

The deeds of Ch'en Ch'ün-ying, deputy head of the revolutionary leadership group of Shant'ang production team gave a full testimony to this. In 1966, after Vice Chairman Lin issued the call, "Regard the study of the 'three constantly read articles as a motto," Ch'ien Ch'ün-ying immediately went to town to buy a copy of the "three constantly read articles." She asked others to teach her a sentence and she studied a sentence. She spoke a sentence and pondered a sentence. Thus she learned something. But she felt that by solely relying on others to read out to her, she could learn too little and too slowly without being able to catch up with the changing situation. Therefore, she made up her mind to break through the barrier of culture.

After supper every day, she sat at the dining table, and by the light of the oil lamp made her own child teach her word by word, sentence by sentence. After over half a month of assiduous study, she at last could recite rapidly from memory "Serve the People." After another two months and more of diligent study and rigorous practice, she became capable of reciting rapidly from memory the "three constantly read articles." Now she had learned over 500 characters and could read with understanding the "three constantly read articles" and some quotations from Chairman Mao's philosophy. Her theoretical level was also heightened. With a deepened understanding, she said, "We must break through the barrier of culture and scale the mountain of theory. With culture acquired, we can study better Chairman Mao's works, follow Chairman Mao closely in making revolution and hold the power well in hand for the poor and lower-middle peasants."

The case of Ch'ien Ch'ün-ying gave everyone a tremendous education. The broad masses of cadres and commune members vied to learn culture. Having regard to the situation, the Party branch imposed on the poor and lower-middle peasants a demand for "5 abilities," ability to read, ability to recite from memory, ability to apply, ability to lecture and ability to write. Because the poor and lower-middle peasants had a clear idea of the relationship between the study of culture and the study of philosophy, there appeared a new situation whether in the study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works or in the study of socialist culture. Everyone said, "Only by shattering thoroughly the 'theory of mystery' and emancipating the mind and grasping

culture and seeking study and application in the course of struggle can we really realize the thorough emancipation of philosophy."

Method of Combining Philosophic Studies with Study of Culture

How can we seek an association with the study of culture in the mass campaign for philosophic studies? Having regard to reality, the Lit'ou brigade established a set of tried and true study systems and study methods geared to rural features. Their main methods of approach were as follows:

(1) Set Up a Study Position with "One School" Leading "Three Classes"

To insure the proper integration of philosophic studies with the study of culture and help those cadres and commune members devoid of culture and with a low cultural level to study theory and culture simultaneously, the Party branch of the brigade energetically created various study conditions for the masses and established the "one-school-three-classes-one-red-pair" organizational pattern and the "three-six-nine" study system.

"One-school-three-classes" means a political evening school and a family study class, a joint household study class and a field study class. The political evening school is divided into three classes, junior primary, higher primary and anti-illiteracy, according to students' cultural levels; it concentrates on study on the evenings of the 3rd, 6th and 9th days of a month. The family study class makes a point of organizing study by utilizing such time at night as when no collective activities are held. The joint household study class aims at organizing for study bachelors and commune members belonging to small families who have difficulties in study. The field study class organizes study in workshops during rest hours. "One red pair" means forming the literate and illiterate commune members into pairs to help each other politically and commit themselves to either teaching or learning in the study of culture.

Now the whole brigade had set up 26 political evening schools and formed over 350 "red pairs." They lectured at political evening schools, learned in the "three classes," helped among "red pairs" and applied what they had learned in the three major revolutionary movements. This turned all public places and grounds into classrooms for the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking and the study of socialist culture."

(2) Uphold the Study Principle of "Getting Less But the Essential"

In unfolding teaching activities, the "one school and three classes" took as their guideline Chairman Mao's "May 7" Directive; as fundamental teaching materials Chairman Mao's "three constantly read articles" and "Quotations from Chairman Mao Tse-tung" and Chairman Mao's five brilliant philosophic works, "On Practice," "On Contradiction," "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People," "Speech at the CCP National Propaganda Work Conference," and

"Where Do Correct Ideas Come From?"; and as the lever the problems encountered in the three major revolutionary struggles. Throughout the process of teaching, they paid great attention to upholding the principle of getting less but the essential. They laid firm hold of the philosophical viewpoint of "one dividing into two" which formed the innermost core. They cited factors involving relations between man and material, between politics and vocational affairs (revolution and production), between life and death, between bitterness and happiness, between selfishness and altruism, between the leadership and the masses, between internal and external causes, between manifestation and essence, between the main stream and the tributaries, between the parts and the whole, between patriotism and internationalism and between progressive thinking and conservative thinking. They laid hold of the main contradictions therein and the basic concept of the transformation of contradictions and other basic ideas. They organized cadres and commune members in their repeated study and application.

In teaching, they adopted the "study, reciting, lecturing, application and writing" method, combining the study of theory and the study of culture simultaneously. In the past, deputy secretary Ch'en Chien of the Party branch of the brigade knew not a single character. After the beginning of last year, he took an active part in the political evening school form of study and other forms of study. He took the lead in studying assiduously and training rigorously. Sometimes he returned home from meetings in the wee hours of the morning. Yet he still put on his old man's glasses to pick up a few more characters before he retired to sleep. Now his literacy capacity reached the level of a 4th year primary school student. He could read newspapers and study Chairman Mao's philosophic works independently.

After studying hard, poor peasant commune member Ch'en Man-ch'ao of the Weiwu production team could not only read newspapers with understanding but also cooperate with other commune members in writing short comments.

(3) Build a Powerful Force of Tutors

To deepen the mass campaign for the study of philosophy and the study of culture, the Party branch of the Lit'ou brigade established a 130-odd-strong tutoring force composed of cadres, militiamen and young intellectuals. The brigade had a tutors' team and the production team also a tutors' group. In commune members' homes there were tutors. In this way was formed a tutors' network for the study of philosophy and the study of culture. The Party branch of the brigade called a tutors' meeting once every month and helped them to seriously transform the world outlook and foster the idea of wholeheartedly serving the people. The aim was to do a good job of tutoring and propagate energetically Mao Tse-tung's thought. On the tenth day of every month, the tutors' team of the brigade gave the tutors a training to seek the exchange of experience and a higher standard.

In regard to tutoring work, the Party branch seriously "grasped the key" and "defined the orientation." They combined the study of philosophy with the study of culture. They also adhered to the principle of putting politics in command of culture as they educated tutors on the need of directing the

main energy to helping commune members to study well Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking. The aim was to make the latter transform the world outlook seriously, give guidance in the three major revolutionary struggles and stimulate the study of culture through the study of philosophy.

(4) Cite Advanced Typical Examples and Stimulate the Penetrating Development of the Campaign

In the mass campaign for the study of philosophy and the study of culture, the Party branch of the Lit'ou brigade persisted in the typical example leading the way. After the 9th National Party Congress, the whole brigade cited 46 advanced typical examples for studying hard for the sake of the revolution. The Party branch seriously summed up the experience of these typical examples and popularized it in time. This gave an effective boost to the deepening of the study campaign.

Combine Philosophic Studies with the Advantages of Studying Culture

(1) To create a powerful motive force behind the study of culture and expedite the popularization of culture. By integrating the study of philosophy with the study of culture, the masses cherished profound proletarian feelings toward Chairman Mao's philosophic works. They became seized with a stronger desire to study culture. There appeared many moving deeds with husbands teaching culture to wives, children to fathers, grandsons to grandfathers and daughter-in-laws to mother-in-laws. Up to the present, 85 percent of the members of the brigade were able to read and write.

(2) To stimulate the comprehensive deepening of the mass campaign for the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking. With a grasp of culture, the poor and lower-middle peasants became capable of reading and writing and thus became more energetic and active in the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works. Now 90 percent of the members of the whole brigade had plunged into the mass campaign for philosophic studies. The overwhelming majority of the commune members could read with understanding and recite from memory the brilliant "three constantly read articles." Most of them could also study on their own the five philosophic works. Through study on their own and writing on their own, they acquired a deeper comprehension of the "three constantly read articles" and the five philosophic works. Their theoretical level was heightened.

(3) To stimulate the deepening of rural revolutionary mass criticism and further consolidate the rural socialist position and develop agricultural production. With a grasp of culture, the poor and lower-middle peasants became capable of not only a "tongue lashing" but also a "denunciation in black and white" in regard to various bourgeois ideas and capitalist tendencies.

In the winter last year and the spring this year, the whole brigade not only called over 50 criticism meetings but also set up 20 mass criticism columns mobilizing the masses to write over 300 short comments and mass criticism articles. Half of these comments and articles were written by

commune members who had shaken off illiteracy. Through combining a tongue lashing with denunciation in black and white, they had capitalism discredited and enabled Chairman Mao's teaching, "Only socialism can save China" and the guideline, "Taking grain as the lever and seeking overall development" to take deep root in the midst of the masses. On the basis of a heightened ideological consciousness, the poor and lower-middle peasants worked vigorously on farmland capital construction, building and repairing of irrigation facilities, reclamation of wasteland to expand the cultivable area and the unfolding of scientific experiment activities. They scored a big bumper harvest in agricultural and sideline production this year.

(By the Joint Investigation Group of the Yangshan Hsien Revolutionary Committee and the Lit'ou Commune Revolutionary Committee)

* * *

MINE CONSTRUCTION

Energetically Build New Mines By Relying on the Tapping of Old Mines' Potentialities

- Yunnan No. 3 Mine opens up a new path in developing mine production with plentiful, fast, good and economical results

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 1, 1970)

(NCNA dispatch from Kunming dated November 30) While striving energetically for a higher output of the old mine, the revolutionary committee of Yunnan No. 3 Mine, by leading the worker masses of the whole mine to go all out and aim high and adopting the method of tapping the internal potentialities of an enterprise, constructed two new mines through their own efforts. They blazed a new trail in constructing new mines with plentiful, fast, good and economical results by relying on the old mine.

The two newly built mines were marked by such features as a small investment, a large scale and speedy construction. Viewed in the light of the past method of relying solely on State investment and on specialized teams in mine construction, the new mine built last year showed a production scale 100 percent bigger with the required investment cut by half and the speed of construction increased by 100 percent. The extraction and dressing mine newly built this year marked a new stage of development. Its construction funds came entirely from the extra-quota profits of the old mine of the current year. The aim of doing designing and construction work and plunging into production all in the same year was achieved.

The Yunnan No. 3 Mine is a modern large-sized mine with very rich mineral deposits. But in the past due to the counter-revolutionary revisionist line interfering with mine construction, a situation of mine production being completely separated from mine construction was created. This seriously curbed the socialist activism of mine production workers and hampered the development of mine construction.

In the midst of the vigorous production-increase and economy campaign, the revolutionary committee of the No. 3 Mine and the worker masses of the whole mine were determined to build new mines on their own by shattering the bonds of the idea of production workers concerning themselves solely with production and not with construction. A new contribution was made to socialist construction. They said, "This mine of ours has a history of over ten years behind it. Great potentialities exist in its technical forces and in its materials and equipment. We build new mines by relying on the tapping of potentialities. Thus we can dispense with State investment funds and equipment and also specialized construction teams so that they can be directed to areas where they are more urgently needed by the State."

To insure not only the fulfillment of current production tasks but also a good job in mine construction, how should the problem of manpower be handled? In line with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The masses have

infinite originality," the revolutionary committee of the mine left this problem to the masses for discussion and solution.

With the mine turned into a revolutionary mass criticism battlefield, the broad masses of workers vigorously criticized and repudiated the counter-revolutionary revisionist sinister trash and smashed in a big way old conventions that curbed workers' enthusiasm. They energetically thought out ways and means to improve labor organization and unfolded a campaign for learning various skills for the sake of the revolution. They achieved the aim of not only no increase of worker being required in production but also a number of workers being spared for the formation of a vertical mine construction team. This insured the supply of the needs in the construction of new mines.

In the process of building new mines, the broad masses of workers, revolutionary cadres and technical personnel of this mine had all along persisted in the great guideline, "Self-reliance" and "Hard struggle." They tried every way to tap the internal potentialities of an enterprise to solve the problem of materials and equipment required for the construction of new mines.

Communist Party member veteran worker P'eng Cheng-chü led over ten workers to form an old equipment-repairing group. Repaired and restored were over 100 sets of old rock-chiselling machines and several hundred kilograms of precious alloy steel blades. This gave an effective boost to the construction of new mines. Led by this old equipment-repairing group, the workers of the whole mine went into quick action and gathered every single drop of oil and every single waste nail in the mine, and achieved the aim of making the most of every article.

Old worker Ku Chen-hsiang of the No. 3 Pit built a small furnace in the horse fodder shed and kept busy every day knocking and beating to repair and mend things. In nine months, he repaired over ¥50,000 worth of spare articles and parts.

In the course of practice, the Yunnan No. 3 Mine came to realize that reliance on the tapping of the potentialities of the old mine to build new mines gives us great advantages. For instance, the wealth of practical production experience on the part of old mine workers can insure the building of new mines with plentiful, fast, good and economical results. In the mine-building process, the production workers become acquainted with the new mine. After plunging into production, they can immediately become a production backbone force for the new mine and can insure the new mine's rapid start of regular production. Participation of a large number of workers in the "three-in-one" designing in the course of construction is especially helpful to the solution of difficult problems in designing.

* * *

COAL MINING

East China Mining Administration Sets Up Small Factories to Serve Local Coal Mines

(NCNA-English Hofei, Dec. 8, 1970)

the huainan mining administration of anhwei province, east china, has set up more than 110 small factories serving the coal mines in the past year.

these factories process and turn out over 280 products that have made the administration self-sufficient in metal products, machine parts and building materials. the revolutionary workers and their family members built these factories by self reliance under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line so as to diversify the economy of the mines, centred on coal production.

the tatung coal mine was the first in the administration to build small factories last year. the supply of bricks and tiles was not meeting the need of capital construction for auxiliary buildings because of difficulties in transportation. the workers said: "we have coal and earth. why can't we make bricks and tiles ourselves?" so they put up a brick works and turned out enough to help other mines. following this, the workers built around a dozen other small factories, including a factory to make a substitute for timber props, a workshop making nails and a lime kiln.

the administration revolutionary committee thought highly of the pioneering work of the tatung coal mine. they said that although the huainan mine had made great progress in coal production under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, the bad influence of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in running enterprises had not yet been thoroughly wiped out. some people still tended to ask the state for everything that was needed. some mines were not meeting their need for such common items as screws, nails, bricks and tiles, and yet large quantities of discarded materials and by-products lay idle. the tatung coal mine had provided good experience in solving this problem. the administration revolutionary committee summed up tatung's experience and held many on-the-spot meetings in its small factories. then other mines started a mass movement to run small factories.

the small factories have immense vitality. the experience of the past year shows the following advantages in coal mines running small factories:

1. it helps implement chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." these small factories have provided the coal mines with most of the equipment and material they need. the products suit the coal mines because the workers are familiar with local conditions.

2. it brings into full play the initiative of the miners' family members, retired workers and others who cannot work under ground. they make a great contribution to socialist construction by working in the small factories. over 10,000 former housewives, over 4,000 retired workers and others are taking part in such productive labour as they can do.

3. the small factories make full use of old machinery, equipment and mining tools and the odds and ends of iron and steel material and other waste material discarded by the coal mines. and this helps stimulate technical innovations.

4. it helps speed up the people's ideological revolutionization. building small factories is in itself a process of making a living study and application of mao tsetung thought and of deepening the criticism of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in running enterprises. a profound change has taken place in the thinking of these people through their taking part in productive labour and the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. many activists and outstanding groups in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought have come to the fore in the small factories over the past year.

AGRICULTURE

A Production Brigade in Northwest China Desert Gets High Grain and Cotton Yields Through Learning from Tachai

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Dec. 8, 1970)

a production brigade on the southwest border of the takla makan desert in sinkiang, northwest china, has achieved good grain and cotton harvests for years running, and its grain output this year surpassed the highest level in local history. an advanced unit in the mass movement to learn from the tachai brigade, the brigade educates the commune members in mao tsetung thought, grasps the class struggle and relies on its own efforts and hard struggle. it supplied the state with 2,530 tons of marketable grain and 500 tons of ginned cotton from 1962 to 1969, surpassing the state quotas every year.

the brigade in the maikaiti county is called the tuanchieh (unity) production brigade. it has 300 households of over 1,000 people and works 330 hectares of land. strong winds and sandstorms kept output low in the past. there were more than 350 sand dunes and nearly 100 alkaline tracts and depressions, and the land was divided into about 900 plots which were often buried in shifting sand. the people led a miserable life in the evil old society because the feudal class cruelly exploited and oppressed them. after liberation, the poor and lower-middle peasants closely followed chairman mao in adhering to socialist collectivization. they set up agricultural producers' co-operatives and then a people's commune. production has increased and the people's life has constantly improved.

guided by the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the poor and lower-middle peasants started a vigorous battle in 1958 to transform the desert area. they formed a land reclamation team of over 140 people headed by a brigade leader named niyatzu. in the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", they braved wind and snowstorms and worked hard for more than three months and reclaimed and cultivated 66 hectares of land.

in 1964 the great leader chairman mao issued this call to the chinese people: "in agriculture, learn from tachai." this showed the brigade members the way forward. they made a living study and application of mao tsetung thought to foster the idea of farming for the revolution. they aspired to change nature and transform their area. under the leadership of the party branch, they adopted the slogan: "wrest land from the desert, and grain from sand dunes".

however, their efforts to launch a mass movement to learn from tachai were held back by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents. the handful of capitalist-roaders on the old county party committee sent agents to the brigade on three occasions to sabotage the mass movement. a handful of class enemies in the brigade used these opportunities to play havoc. in this serious class struggle, the brigade party branch led the commune members in repeatedly studying chairman mao's great teachings: "never forget class struggle" and "in agriculture, learn from tachai". they called to mind how they had followed the great leader chairman mao closely and taken the socialist road, first establishing a cooperative and then a people's communes.
they waged a firm struggle against the handful of the capitalist-roaders, drove out their agents and exposed the handful of class enemies that attempted to sabotage the movement. in this way, they defended the socialist road and the movement.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade criticized the heinous crimes committed by liu shao-chi and his agents in sabotaging the mass movement to learn from tachai. they came to see clearly that the tachai road was one of building socialist agriculture under the guidance of mao tsetung thought. learning from tachai means arming the commune members with mao tsetung thought, and keeping to the socialist road in agriculture. liu shao-chi and his agents attempted to sabotage the movement to learn from tachai because they opposed the socialist road.

with their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines greatly heightened, the brigade members launched an even more vigorous mass movement to learn from tachai. they displayed the revolutionary spirit of the tachai people in combatting elements in the struggle to transform the desert. they extended their farmland by removing some 30 sand dunes and filling up an old ditch, 2 metres deep and 300 metres long.

chairman mao teaches: "irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture." in the spring of 1969, the brigade members dug ditches to irrigate their land and wash out the alkali. the weather was cold and the ground frozen, so the spades only scratched the surface. but they acted upon chairman mao's teaching: "give full play to our style of fighting -- courage in battle, no fear of sacrifice, no fear of fatigue, and continuous fighting (that is, fighting successive battles in a short time without rest)." they feared neither hardship nor fatigue and persisted in digging three ditches.

with this revolutionary will, they removed from 300 to 400 sand dunes and filled up many alkali pits and gullies in the course of five winters and springs. they reclaimed 230 hectares of land, and the arable land was three times the area in 1962. they spread a layer of mud and sand, one foot deep, on more than 6 hectares of alkali land to make it

fertile. they planted 12 wind-breaks, each with rows of trees 4 to 12 deep, averaging 600 trees per capita.

under the guidance of mao tsetung thought, the brigade members brought into play the communist style of cherishing the collective and the state as tachai's poor and lower-middle peasants do. as soon as the brigade gathered the 1969 autumn harvest, it delivered more than 220 tons of maize to the state. a good summer harvest was reaped this year, deliveries to the state of over 110 tons of wheat were completed in just five days, surpassing the target.

Northwest China Production Brigade Becomes Model of Self-Reliance and Hard Struggle

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Dec. 8, 1970)

huge characters reading "be self-reliant, work hard" were carved on steep cliffs around a northwest china village by the poor and lower-middle peasants of the soerntou brigade in kansu province, who are boundlessly loyal to the great leader chairman mao and determined to build a socialist village in this spirit.

chairman mao encourages the glorious revolutionary spirit "be self-reliant, work hard". this is a fundamental principle for carrying out the socialist revolution and socialist construction. the brigade peasants have engraved on their hearts this principle, which serves as a motive force in their forward march.

the 634 people of the brigade work 50 hectares of farmland, over 90 per cent being on mountain slopes. in the past they had to climb several kilometres of a narrow mountain trial before starting to work on the 1,000 or so scattered plots that were covered with a thin layer of soil. adverse natural conditions handicapped production.

guided by chairman mao's general line for building socialism, the poor and lower-middle peasants in 1958 worked energetically and raised farm production by relying on the collective strength of the people's commune. but the conditions were not changed fundamentally because of sabotage by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

our great leader chairman mao in 1964 issued the call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". the brigade party branch organized the poor and lower-middle peasants to study the call, and they resolved to transform nature in the tachai way. they consistently armed themselves with mao tsetung thought and worked in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

party branch secretary tu nien-yu in the winter of that year led more than 160 people to mountain slopes which were strewn with boulders, some as big as a house. they studied chairman mao's brilliant article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and began to work with a will. they cleared away rocks with pickaxes or by blasting. they kept working even though chisels and 8-pound hammers were out and their hands bled. old peasants and children also came to help. old poor peasant wang jui-sheng who suffered untold miseries in the old society said: "what a joy it is for us to rearrange

the mountains and rivers exclamation" in time, 14 hectares of terraced fields were created on the once rocky slopes.

in 1967 the brigade began to reclaim land on the banks of a tributary of the pailung river.

the brigade is several kilometres from the river. the banks used to be inundated during the high water season. but when reclaimed, they estimated, the river banks could produce at least 50 tons of grain a year.

the peasants had twice tried to raise a dyke after 1957, but failed. summing up their experience, they mapped out a new plan.

the brigade leaders led several hundred people in working on the project day and night. they blasted a steep cliff and levelled a hill. after three months of hard work, the stone dyke, 200 metres long, 3 metres wide and two metres high, was completed. they reclaimed four hectares of fertile land on the banks. later they strengthened a stretch of the dyke from the bottom up to turn it into a solid stone wall.

displaying the staunch revolutionary spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", the poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade have done more than 300,000 cubic metres of stone and earthwork, filled in and levelled more than 300 pits and built six kilometres of stone wall around the fringe of the land in the past six years. grain output has been a stable 3.3 tons per hectare since 1965, surpassing the target set in the "national programme for agricultural development".

implementing the principle of "be self-reliant, work hard", the brigade party branch has trained a proletarian and militant revolutionary contingent in the course of transforming nature. over the past few years many communist-minded people who are dedicated to the revolution and the masses and fear neither hardship nor death have come to the fore.

when yen han-sheng, a young man of poor peasant origin, and other commune members went to blast a huge boulder, they could not find a foothold on the steep cliff more than 100 feet high. so they braved all danger by building a human pyramid to stuff the explosives into the rock crevice and finally blasted the boulder.

when li tsai-yun and yang chao-mei, two young peasant women found that blasting was lagging behind other work in a project to terrace the land, they volunteered to participate in chiselling blast holes. they helped increase efficiency from one foot to seven feet a day.

the brigade members have confirmed by their actions that people armed with mao tsetung thought have the greatest fighting strength.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the brigade has made new advances toward mechanization and electrification. without spending any state funds, it relied on its own efforts to build a power station and with its own money bought hand tractors and machines to thresh grain, husk rice, press oil and mill flour.

recalling their past misery and contrasting it with their present happy life, the poor and lower-middle peasants say: "we are grateful to our great leader chairman mao from the bottom of our hearts."

Tachai Commune Achieves Good Harvest Thanks to Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai Brigade

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Dec. 8, 1970)

guided by our great leader chairman mao's call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", the tachai commune of hsiyang county in shansi province, north china, had an excellent harvest this year, following good harvests for years running. the commune's per hectare grain yield rose to 6.3 tons, as against 5.2 tons in 1969. sale of surplus grain to the state was 53 per cent more than last year.

the commune revolutionary committee persisted in carrying out the principle of putting politics in command and ideological work in first place and in using mao tsetung thought to arm the cadres and commune members. this is responsible for the success.

the tachai commune includes the famous tachai brigade, national pace-setter in socialist agriculture. but grain output in the commune generally was low before the great proletarian cultural revolution. this was caused by the frenzied sabotage directed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents against the mass movement to learn from the tachai brigade.

the great cultural revolution spurred the mass movement. the commune's grain output rose year by year. starting in 1967, per hectare grain yield throughout the commune increased by more than 0.75 tons each year. the advance of all brigades was similar. apart from the tachai brigade, the average per hectare grain yield of half of the commune's 20 brigades in 1966 was under 2.25 tons and eight brigades under three tons. now these low-yield brigades have caught up. an average per hectare grain yield surpassing six tons has been achieved by 17 brigades. the formerly backward nannao brigade had a per hectare grain yield of only 1.5 tons in 1966. since learning from the tachai brigade, it has undergone great changes. this year the brigade's per hectare grain yield reached more than 6.75 tons.

the fundamental experience of the commune in learning from the tachai brigade is that, of all things, the most important is to grasp well the people's ideological revolutionization, especially that of the leading cadres.

in line with chairman mao's great teaching "cadres are a decisive factor, once the political line is determined", members of the commune revolutionary committee in the past few years have persisted in going down to the masses, taking part in collective productive labour and constantly raising the level of their own ideological revolutionization as part of the mass movement to learn from the tachai brigade. ideological revolutionization of the commune leadership has led to a similar process among the cadres of the brigades and teams as well as the commune members. an excellent situation in which cadres and commune members help each other has emerged. as a result, the advanced experience of the tachai brigade has borne fruit in all the brigades.

after last year's autumn harvest some cadres and commune members looked back at the big increases in grain output for a number of years running and thought that the best level had about been reached. this was noticed by the commune's leading members who were working at selected basic units.

they ran mao tsetung thought study classes together with cadres and commune members to conscientiously study chairman mao's great teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity". then they reviewed where they were still lagging behind the tachai brigade. the cadres and commune members overcame complacency, raised their consciousness of continuing the revolution and tapped the potential of production more fully. as a result, a bigger increase in grain output was achieved this year.

while the tachai brigade sets the pace for the commune, the commune spurs the tachai brigade forward. the cadres of the tachai brigade have often gone to fraternal brigades over the past few years to help them by exchanging experience with the cadres and commune members in the living study and application of chairman mao's works and together studying new problems arising in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. in this way they have learned from the good points of other brigades. this has helped the tachai brigade constantly advance in revolution and production. with the tachai brigade as the pace-setter, the other brigades learn from and help one another. the commune therefore is in the van of all the communes in the county in the mass movement to learn from the tachai brigade.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrades from Albanian Embassy Work on Drainage Project on Peking's Outskirts

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1970)

xhorxhi robo, albanian ambassador to china, and his wife, and other comrades from the albanian embassy in peking today took part in physical labour on the construction site of a drainage project on the southeastern outskirts of peking in spite of bitter cold.

the drainage project is part of an overall plan to control the haiho river system in response to chairman mao's great call "the haiho river must be brought under permanent control exclamation" the peasant builders and commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army on the work site were greatly inspired to see the albanian comrades joining them in the work. they shouted slogans, saluting the heroic albanian people and looking forward to the ever-lasting militant friendship between the people of china and albania.

a revolutionary atmosphere of militant unity between the people of china and albania prevailed at the construction site, where red banners fluttered. the chinese and albanian comrades-in-arms dug earth and pushed wheelbarrows together, learning from each other and helping each other.

members of the china-albania friendship people's commune working on the construction site had fulfilled their quota 15 days ahead of schedule to celebrate the brilliant festival of the 26th anniversary of the liberation of albania. together with their comrades-in-arms from other units, they are now striving for the pre-schedule completion of the first stage of the drainage project.

CHINA AND ITALY

Charge D'Affaires A.I. of Italian Embassy Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1970)

antonino restivo, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of italy in the people's republic of china, arrived in peking by plane today.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Comrades Chou En-lai, Yao Wen-yuan, Chi Teng-kuei and Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, today met japanese friends masahisa suganuma, noboru itsuneyama, shigeru miyamoto and hirokazu sasaki.

hosts and guests had a cordial and friendly conversation. present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned including han nien-lung, yuan pao-hua, tu hsing-yuan, li shu-yung, yang li-kung, ma yi, liu hsiang-ping, wang kuo-chuan, ti wen-wei and chang yu.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

State Physical Culture and Sports Commission Gives Banquet in Honor of Rumanian Table Tennis Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 8, 1970)

the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china at noon today gave a banquet to warmly welcome all the members on the romanian table tennis team led by horvath tiberiu, vice-president of the romanian table tennis association.

present at the banquet were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including wang hsin-ting, tsao cheng, chiao kuan-hua, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, wang kuo-chuan, chen shu-huai, li ting-chuan, wang hsiao-yi and wang fu-yung, as well as chinese table tennis players.

also present on the occasion were romanian ambassador to china aurel duma and his wife and other diplomatic officials of the romanian embassy in peking.

at the banquet full of unity and friendship between the peoples and sportsmen of the two countries, guests and hosts chatted intimately and time and again proposed toasts to the increasing consolidation and development of the traditional friendship between the peoples of china and romania, to continuous and still greater successes in physical culture and sports of the two countries.

tsao cheng, a leading member of the state physical culture and sports commission, and horvath tiberiu spoke amid warm applause. in his speech, tsao cheng warmly praised the romanian people for displaying the spirit of self-reliance and hard

struggle and achieving tremendous success in overcoming an exceptionally big natural disaster. he said that the chinese and romanian peoples had always sympathized with and supported each other in the struggle against imperialism and big-power hegemony. we believe, he said, the friendly visit of the romanian table tennis team will certainly strengthen the revolutionary friendship and unity between the peoples and sportsmen of our two countries.

in his speech, horvath tiberiu said: we feel very happy about the great achievements of the fraternal chinese people in revolution and developing economy. there is a traditional friendship between the two peoples of romania and china. our present visit to the fraternal country, china, will strengthen the unity between the peoples of the two countries and promote the exchange of physical culture and sports between the two countries.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

December 16, 1970 No. 4800

****
* NATIONAL *
****

MINE CONSTRUCTION

An Example in Building Mines with Plentiful, Fast, Good and Economical Results

- An investigative report on the big growth of the Hantan Metallurgical Mining Company in production and construction

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 1, 1970)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

Posed in this investigative report is a very important problem on the development of the iron and steel industry. It makes quite worthy reading.

The great leader Chairman Mao pointed out long ago the need of "opening mines." A mine is the base of the iron and steel industry. To do without raw material and rely solely on the processing industry is to "do cooking without rice to be cooked." Therefore, to strive for the high-speed development of the iron and steel industry, we must vigorously work on mine construction.

Under the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, some people held that backwardness of mine construction was inevitable because it involved a long period and many difficulties. Such an erroneous viewpoint was eloquently repudiated by the practice of the Hantan Metallurgical Mining Company in revolutionary struggle. Their experience fully shows that by holding high the great red banner of the Party's general line for socialist construction, vigorously grasping the struggle between the two lines, deepening revolutionary mass criticism, resolutely implementing a whole set of guidelines of walking on both

legs, developing the revolutionary spirit of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle," occupying our minds with the whole situation, and fully mobilizing the masses to drive hard and fight hard battle in the teeth of difficulties, we can surely achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in mine construction and mine production.

*

In developing the metallurgical industry, whether we should first "open mines" and build a solid and reliable raw material base in compliance with the great leader Chairman Mao's teachings, or whether we should devote ourselves solely to the processing industry and "do cooking without rice to be cooked"--this is an orientation problem for the development of our metallurgical industry. In the past, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the metallurgical departments vigorously pushed the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace in opposing the general line for socialist construction worked out by Chairman Mao and the guideline of developing the iron and steel industry. They advocated a set of reactionary guidelines--"building a factory first and then locating a mine," "building factories only without bothering about mining," and "grasping the middle to lead both ends forward--that is, developing only the smelting industry without constructing mines, in a vain attempt to sabotage the building of our metallurgical industry.

The rushing current of the great proletarian cultural revolution swept off the multiple obstacles that stood in the way of the development of the mining industry. With the help of the PLA support-the-Left personnel, the broad masses of revolutionary workers of the Hantan Metallurgical Mining Company carried out the Party's general line for socialist construction and a whole set of guidelines of walking on both legs and put into practice the "Constitution of Anshan Steel Company." Thus they had the mining area rapidly built into an important iron and steel raw material base.

Last year, ore output showed an increase of nearly 200 percent compared with 1966. This year, ore output for the third quarters again chalked up an increase of 52 percent over the corresponding period of last year. This gave an effective boost to the development of iron and steel production. Meanwhile, they helped hsien and communes in the neighborhood to set up several tens of small-sized iron mines. This gave a considerable boost to the development of local industries. An example was set in developing metallurgical mines with greater, faster, better and more economical results. They were honored with the title "unknown hero" on the front of metallurgy.

Carry Out Thoroughly a Whole Set of Walking-on-Both-Legs Guidelines

Should we combine the big with the medium-sized and the small and give more attention to the medium-sized and the small and combine the foreign with the native or should we seek the comprehensive and the foreign and strangle the medium-sized and the small? This is an important aspect of the struggle between two classes and two lines in mine construction.

The area of Hantan has a very rich deposit of mineral resources. As early as several hundred years ago, the industrious and brave people of our country worked on mining and iron-smelting here. Early in the 20th century, imperialist elements once stretched their paws of aggression to this area. But they came to the conclusion that "the iron ore deposit in this area is small and scattered and is an accidental accumulation fit for extraction only by small merchants." Later, some bourgeois "experts" came over and harped on the same tune of Western "authorities" by claiming that the iron deposit in this area was "not worth extracting," they vainly attempted to curb the development of our metallurgical raw material industry. Such balderdash by such a handful of bourgeois reactionary "authorities" suited just the needs of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the metallurgical departments in sabotaging the metallurgical industry. They took the words of imperialist elements and bourgeois "specialists" as "laws" and tried to stop the exploration of the mining resources of the Hantan area by every means.

Armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the metallurgical mine workers were for many years locked up in a tit-for-tat struggle with Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. In 1958, under the brilliant illumination of the Party's general line for socialist construction, the workers, peasants and geological team members of this area carried out thoroughly a whole set of guidelines of walking on both legs. By shattering the bonds of foreign doctrines and old conventions, they touched off a vigorous mass campaign for the location, building and prospecting of mines. They found out the secret of rich underground resources rapidly. In the short period of a few years, they discovered in this area a large and widely distributed iron ore deposit. Here they built several tens of mining points and mined a large supply of iron ore. This gave a big boost to the morale of the Chinese people and a stimulation to the rapid development of the local metallurgical industry.

However, a small handful of capitalist-roaders did not give up hope of wrecking the iron and steel industry. From 1961 to 1962, they vigorously fanned a counter-revolutionary sinister wind in wrecking the big leap forward. On the one hand, they curbed the high-speed development of large-sized mines and on the other, stopped at nothing to disparage the medium-sized and small mines. They claimed that the small mines were not worth opening. They decreed a shut-down to stop production in a vain attempt to put down the vigorous mass campaign for operating mines.

What the handful of capitalist-roaders did against the general trend aroused the great resentment of the broad revolutionary masses. They said, "Chairman Mao calls on us to make iron and steel in a big way. Ore is the food for the iron and steel industry. These guys prevent us from opening a mine that can be opened. In doing so, they are opposed to the big leap forward." "A small rich mine may be considered small as such. Yet things can accumulate bit by bit and small mines can add up to a large rich mine. Distribution of mining points over different areas can facilitate mining by the masses and make for a big 'people's war.' To open mines for the revolution is the most worthy cause. So long as there is a piece of ore we will not fail to excavate it."

The YÜch'Üanling Iron Mine built in 1958 with indigenous methods was a mine arbitrarily shut down by the capitalist roaders in 1962. But revolutionary leadership cadre Comrade Ti Shuang-erh broke through the multiple obstacles created by the capitalist-roaders. Leading a group of old workers in resolutely implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, he broke his way up the YÜch'Üan Ridge and hacked through mountains to open a mine. With a red heart infinitely loyal to Chairman Mao, they ran all over the chains of mountains surrounding YÜch'Üan Ridge, carrying water kettles and dry provisions in their hands. They traveled several tens of li around to visit poor and lower-middle peasants. After fighting hard for one year, they again discovered abundant resources. Lacking machinery, they worked with their hands. By mining ores with indigenous methods, they provided the State with quantities of ore. They became a banner of this company sailing against unfavorable winds, fighting rough seas and opening mines with persistence.

The great proletarian cultural revolution brought the invigorating breath of spring to the Hantan Metallurgical Mining Company. Upon its establishment, the revolutionary committee led the masses in a serious study of a series of teachings by Chairman Mao on the "opening of mines" and thoroughly criticized the reactionary fallacious views of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents who sabotaged the construction of mines. They also criticized such erroneous ideas as "working a mine is a hard job that allows no chance for personal fame and gains" and "building a mine is a difficult job and inevitably a slow process." Everyone came further to understand that whether we should speed up the construction of mines was an important matter bearing on whether a high-speed development of the iron and steel industry could be achieved.

The mine workers said, "We are only a part of the whole but the part we play has a bearing on the whole. At the pace of the big leap forward, we must build and prospect more mines and trounce imperialism, revisionism and reaction."

With the help of the PLA support-the-Left personnel, the revolutionary committees at various levels of the Company led the masses in holding high the brilliant banner of the "Constitution of Anshan Steel Company" and giving prominence to proletarian politics. By relying on Mao Tse-tung's thought high above and on the broad revolutionary masses down below, leading material construction with spiritual construction and turning eyes downward and using their own hands, they worked on large, medium-sized and small mines simultaneously and combined indigenous with foreign methods. Where conditions existed, they moved forward. Where no conditions existed, they moved forward just the same by creating such conditions. In this way, they fought a battle to construct mines. With themselves placed physically in the mine and their eyes resting on the whole world, they closely linked up every piece of ore excavated with the Chinese revolution and the world revolution. The mine was far away from the city and high on the mountain; it was cold, and the work was arduous. But the broad masses of mine worker said heroically, "High on the towering mountain, we can look across to the city of Peking. In cold weather, we can keep warm with a precious red book. To

open mines for the revolution, we take delight in even greater hardships and more tiring work." They carved on the wall of a precipice a few lines from a great poem by Chairman Mao, "So beautiful are the rivers and mountains." "If the number of heroic figures is to be counted, we had better take a look at today." This was to express their fervent love for the mine and their lofty ambition to fight willingly for socialist construction throughout their lives.

After the great proletarian cultural revolution, this company built three large and medium-sized iron mines and three medium-sized and small ore dressing plants by following unswervingly the orientation pointed out by Chairman Mao. They also restored to life two old mines on the verge of being closed down and had their production scale expanded. In addition, they enlarged a machine-repairing works. The pace of construction of every mine and every ore dressing plant showed an increase of one to several times compared with before the great proletarian cultural revolution. The amount invested was equivalent to only 10 to 50 percent of that required before for the construction of a similar plant or mine.

Practice of this company once more shows that Chairman Mao's whole set of walking-on-both legs guidelines on socialist construction is the most fundamental guideline for developing our industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results. By resolutely carrying through this guideline we can speed up mine construction and achieve high-speed development of our iron-steel industry.

Follow the Road of Self-Reliance and Hard Struggle

In mine production and construction, should we do everything by industry and thrift and through self-reliance and hard struggle or seek something comprehensive and foreign from the higher level, and wait for it? This is also an acute struggle between two classes, two roads and two lines. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, a handful of capitalist-roaders vigorously pushed the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and such ideas as seeking something comprehensive and foreign and being extravagant and wasteful. This caused very serious harm to mine construction. After the establishment of the newborn revolutionary committee, a struggle between the two lines in the economic area was vigorously waged. This enabled Chairman Mao's brilliant idea of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle" to take root among the masses. With their own hard-working hands, the mine workers performed miracles.

In 1968, seven veteran workers of the K'uangshan Village Iron Mine including Wang Chih-fu suggested the building of an ore-dressing plant through self-reliance to provide the State with more and better fine iron ores. Their suggestion won the fervent support from the revolutionary committees at various levels of the company. However, certain people seriously affected with the idea of seeking something comprehensive and foreign assumed a doubtful attitude to this. They laid stress on only the role of machines and equipment to the neglect of the human factor. They said: "For one thing we have no blueprints. For another we have no equipment. Lastly, we have

no technical knowhow. How can several big old rustics build an ore-dressing plant with empty hands?" The resounding reply from the seven veteran workers was: "Through all the ages, factory premises have been built by workers, and machinery manufactured by workers. With the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought even the rustics can have the river and mountain under control."

Under the support of the revolutionary committee, they drew a blueprint for an ore dressing plant, drawing on their years of practical experience. They conducted surveys and made designs, taking the slope as a piece of paper and white ashes as a pen. They came out with the big-leap plan for completing the ore-dressing plant in three months.

At this time, some people again suggested that an ore-dressing plant should be built to "look like one, housed in a spacious factory and fitted with "foreign" equipment. The old workers objected to such a method of approach. To save investment funds and accelerate the speed of plant construction, they ran around in search of old equipment, old machine parts and old spare parts and resolved to turn such things into equipment required for the ore-dressing plant.

Certain people seeking something comprehensive and foreign said sneeringly, "Out of these worn-out pieces we can just make rusty iron. To rely on them to make fine ore powder is to achieve the impossible." The old workers said righteously, "Nothing is difficult to the two hands of the working class. So long as one's thinking does not rust one can repair machines no matter how rusty they are." In the process of repairing and building ore-dressing plant equipment, all things from a crushing machine to a caliper pin were repaired and made on their own. In an indomitable revolutionary spirit, with the energetic support from all sides they built an ore-dressing plant in a matter of only 78 days. The pace of plant construction was three times quicker than that for an average factory of the same kind. The amount invested was only 10 percent of that required for a factory of the same kind. The actual production capacity achieved exceeded the level of a similar factory.

In August last year, to mine ore for the State, this company decided to set up a large-sized underground mine--the Red East Iron Mine. To build this mine, they were required to dig a vertical shaft. To follow the road according to conventions would have called for specialized construction teams and special-purpose construction machines. But none of these conditions existed at that time. Some people said, "Without diamond drills we can't repair porcelain ware; without construction machines, we can't build large vertical shafts." Should they wait or keep working? The workers studied repeatedly Chairman Mao's teaching, "Self-reliance" and "Hard struggle." They said firmly, "We can do without this or that condition because armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought we can fulfill the most fundamental condition!" Lacking technical knowhow, they learned from the peasants experience in building water wells. Without rock chiseling machines, they made holes with indigenous methods. Without hoisting equipment, they used a windlass. Without transportation tools, they manually carried things on shoulder poles. By combining revolutionary fervor with

the last ounce of reserve strength and combining hard work with ingenuity, they did over 20 meters of earthwork in digging a shaft before the arrival of equipment. Thus not only was speed achieved but a revolutionary style of hard struggle was fostered right from the start.

The mining workers of the Tz'ushan Iron Mine which was once declared a mine already exhausted by the capitalist-roaders and ordered to be "closed down," displayed revolutionary initiative under the leadership of the revolutionary committee. They innovated the transportation line, made use of simple equipment and utilized scrap materials to turn out their equipment. Thus they achieved the mechanization of the whole mine and enlarged the scale of production. They recovered the so-called abandoned "useless mine" and turned it into a rich mine. New life was restored to this old mine. Output for 1969 shot up four and a half times compared with 1966.

In the past, due to sabotage from the counter-revolutionary revisionist line this company's capacity for repairing machines and making equipment was weakened. They could not repair bulky equipment. Nor could they manufacture a small gear. In the great proletarian cultural revolution, with the continuous high-speed development of production, a sharp contradiction arose between the machine-repairing capacity and the needs in the development of production. To resolve such a contradiction, the revolutionary committees at various levels of the company persisted in relying on their own efforts and fully mobilizing the masses. They formed a "three-in-one" group made up of workers, leading cadres and technical personnel and introduced technical innovations in a big way. Now, the whole company had its rate of self-sufficiency in spare articles and spare pieces raised from 20 percent before the great proletarian cultural revolution to 70 percent. It also turned out on its own and successfully remodelled 32 sets of large-sized planers, boring machines, rocker-arm drills, level drilling machines, etc.

The great idea of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle" aroused the proletarian heroic spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death." In September last year, interminable torrential rains turned the low-lying mining ground of Kuchen Iron Mine into a pool of water, seriously threatening the fulfillment of the production plan for iron ore. What should we do? The mining workers put forward the fighting call, "In a torrential rain we continue production non-stop. In a gentle rain, we work with extra enthusiasm. We let one count as three days." They raced against time in a fight against the heavens and wrested ore in the teeth of rain. After fighting 12 days and nights in the muddy water-churned mining ground, they at last overfulfilled the ore production task for the month.

Launch the Mass Movement Vigorously and Give Full Play to Enthusiasm of Both Sides

Should we rely on the broad masses and launch the mass movement in a big way, or should we rely on a small number of "specialists" and "authorities"? Should we give play to the enthusiasm on the part of both the Center and an area or should we do things alone in disregard of the other? This is a vital problem of the struggle between two lines in mine construction.

Practice of this company shows that a firm faith in the great truth of the "infinite originality of the masses" will bring a conquest over the enemy in every attack and victory in every battle; conversely, we will inevitably accomplish nothing if we follow the line of relying on "experts" and count on a small number of people to do things in isolation.

An eloquent illustration was provided by the construction of the Fushan Iron Mine. In 1958, under the inspiration of the general line and full of ambitions, the broad masses of revolutionary workers of Fushan Iron Mine climbed up the peak of the Fu Mountain over 1,000 meters above sea level. Their determination was to rely on their own strength and hack their way through mountains to mine the underground resources for the motherland. However, at that time, a small handful of capitalist-roaders and bourgeois technical "authorities" of this company basically had no faith in the masses. On several occasions, they invited foreign "specialists" to carry out designing.

After making a survey half-way up the mountain, a foreign "specialist" shook his head saying, "The mountain is too high and the work involved covers too wide a scope. To dig a one-meter tunnel will cost 10 ounces of gold. This makes mining not worth its while." Therefore, the spectacular mass movement for mine construction was strangled. Under the strong demand of the broad masses of mining workers, in the autumn of 1961 the mass movement for mine construction in Fushan Iron Mine once again got off to a roaring start. However, the capitalist-roaders invited another "specialist" who assumed the airs of a professional saying, "To transport ore downhill from such a high mountain, the only way out is to build a sloped winding road." The capitalist-roaders immediately ordered the start of construction along the lines of such a program. But this program ran counter to the actual conditions here. Though a slopy winding road was built there was no way of hauling ore downhill from the high mountain. Therefore, the capitalist-roaders once again ordered a stop of work. Thus from beginning to end this mine involved an outlay of over 10,000,000 yuan. In seven or eight years, a large amount of labor was wasted. Not a single piece of ore was produced for the State.

In the spectacular great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of mining workers put forward to the revolutionary committee the suggestion for digging on the high mountain five big gliding shafts for the production of ore. Some people said, "To dig such a big gliding shaft would take at least half a year and more in the training of specialized shaft operators alone." Some people also cited foreign literature, saying, "In sinking such big gliding shafts there has so far been not a case of success. To sink a shaft would take at least two years."

But the great majority of comrades opposed such a view. They said, "Chairman Mao teaches us, 'To practice is to learn.' We learn in the course of practice, and practice in the course of learning!" "If there has been not a precedent, we create it; if there is something not embodied in the book, we write it out." The revolutionary committee resolutely supported

the opinion of the great majority of comrades and was determined to mobilize the masses to work on their own to build gliding shafts successfully in one single attempt.

To shorten the time for sinking gliding shafts, they adopted the shaft-building method of digging a tunnel half way up the mountain and working up from down in the tunnel. When a height of 130 meters was reached in building a gliding shaft, the small holes in the steel wire rope used to lift up the suspended mine car became suddenly clogged with small stones. If the obstacle was not removed, then all the results of previous work would be thrown away. The mining workers studied over and again the "three constantly read articles" and drew strength from Chairman Mao's works. Everyone suggested what he had in mind and thought out ways and means.

Hitting the nail on the head, Communist YÜ Sheng-chün, member of the standing committee of the revolutionary committee and head of the digging team, said, "The iron mine workers must have iron-steel will. The battle we are fighting is one to strengthen will. A still more difficult problem we will fight to conquer it." He suggested that in the gliding shaft narrow wooden boards be put across with a space of one meter in between them to lean against the shaft walls and a 130-meter-high long ladder be set up in the air to allow our climbing up to clean out clogged small holes. In a dark gliding shaft one must build a long ladder on the sole strength of both hands and was liable to plunge bodily down from high in the air, boards and all, in case of the least stray in attention. At this time, YÜ Sheng-chün bravely came out with a tourmaline lamp and an 8-lb. iron hammer and vied to be the first to enter the gliding shaft to set up the first piece of wooden board. The indomitable spirit of braving hazards for the sake of revolution showed by YÜ Sheng-chün inspired other comrades. Everyone said, "Old YÜ is really a hard-bone one of the working class. We will follow as far up as he goes." With one heart and concerted efforts everyone fought continuously for 16 hours removing the crushed stones from small holes. Thus the smooth progress of work on the gliding shaft was insured. With such iron-steel will and infinite wisdom, the workers of this mine in a short period of only seven months succeeded in sinking five large-sized gliding shafts with a depth of 150 to 200 meters and a diameter of 3.2 meters, completing the building of this large-sized mine two years ahead of schedule.

In arousing fully the masses and launching the mass movement in a big way, they paid attention to strengthening Party leadership and to the ideological revolutionization of the leading groups. They gave prominence to proletarian politics, unfolded a mass campaign for the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works, and armed the broad masses of workers' minds with invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The revolutionary committees at various levels of the company were especially mindful of giving full play to the backbone role of veteran workers. Now, of the members of the company-level and mine-first-level revolutionary committees, veteran workers constitute 40 percent. Some veteran workers also acted as revolutionary committee chairmen and number one men of the leading groups in basic-level units. The veteran workers

stood at the first line of the three major revolutionary movements being the first to do a job and the first to charge ahead to do the best they can. This gave an effective boost to the education and cultivation of the younger generation.

In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching on giving full play to the initiative of both a central and a local enterprise, the revolutionary committee of this company paid serious attention to close cooperation with local small mines run by the hsien and communes, on the basis of mutual learning, mutual stimulation and mutual support. This made for the full realization of the guideline of walking on two legs and the further consolidation of the worker-peasant alliance.

In the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary masses of the hsien and communes in this area, acting in accordance with Chairman Mao's "May 7" directive, took farming as the lever and combine industry with agriculture. By getting organized, they touched off a mass campaign for opening small rich mines to become a main force in mine production.

The Hantan Metallurgical Mining Company took supporting hsien- and commune-run mines as a political task of their own. Developing the spirit of socialist mass coordination, they transferred veteran workers with practical experience, revolutionary cadres and technical personnel to form them into a specialized team to help the masses of hsien and communes look for ore points, build small mines, pass on technical knowhow and join in studying Chairman Mao's works. The masses of hsien and communes in the area also took the mines run by the company as those of their own. On learning of any difficulty encountered by the company, they immediately sent their teams out with the red banner fluttering to give support.

Everywhere in the mining area is a hive of activities with the moving scene of opening mines for the revolution. There are workers working the mines and also peasants working the mines. There are modernized electric spades and automotive vehicles in extracting and transporting ore and also shoulder poles, horse carts and handcarts in use. Now in this mining area, apart from the large, medium-sized and small factories and mines belonging to the Metallurgical Mining Company, there are 35 small rich mines operated by the masses of hsien and communes. While trying to keep the time schedule for farming from being violated and agricultural production from being adversely affected, these small rich mines over the past few years have produced for the State over 3,000,000 tons of ore. This not only helped toward national construction but added to the collective accumulation and the individual income of commune members. (A joint investigation by the Investigation Group of the Department of the Metallurgical Industry, the Hantan Municipal Revolutionary Committee and a Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent)

* * *

North China Metallurgical Mining Company Sets Example in Building Mine with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 10, 1970)

hantan metallurgical mining company, in hopei province, north china, has become an important provider for iron and steel industry in a short time. this was achieved by the revolutionary workers in carrying out the party's general line for building socialism and the policy of walking on two legs.

ore outout in 1969 was nearly triple that in 1966. ore outout in the first nine months of this year was 52 per cent above the same 1969 period. as a result, production of iron and steel rose. at the same time, they helped neighbouring counties and communes open dozens of small iron mines. this speeded up the growth of local industry and set an example in developing metallurgical and mining industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

our great leader chairman mao pointed out long ago that it is necessary to "develop the mining industry". mines are the foundation of the iron and steel industry. this is a question of orientation. before the cultural revolution, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the metallurgical departments opposed the general line for building socialism and the policies for developing the iron and steel industry which chairman mao formulated. they pushed the reactionary ideas "build factories first and then look for mines" and "build factories, never mind locating mines" in an attempt to sabotage the development of china's metallurgical industry. the hantan metallurgical mining company workers resolutely followed chairman mao's orientation in building mines. they resisted and criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. their successes prove the incontestable validity of chairman mao's principles, line and policies for building socialism.

implementing principle of "walking on two legs"

the hantan area has abundant mineral deposits. a few centuries ago the industrious and courageous chinese people started opening mines and smelting iron there. at the beginning of this century, certain imperialists, who extended their aggressive claws into the area, alleged that the iron deposits were small and scattered. later some bourgeois "experts" said that the iron deposits "are not worth opening". these absurdities served the attempts of the renegade liu shao-chi and his agents in the metallurgical departments to sabotage the metallurgical industry. taking the nonsense uttered by the imperialists and bourgeois "experts" as their maxims, these people tried to prevent the exploitation of the deposits.

the metallurgical workers and miners armed with mao tsetung thought have carried out a tit-for-tat struggle against liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for many years. inspired in 1958 by the party's brilliant general line for building socialism, the workers and peasants, with the geologists, launched a vigorous mass movement to discover deposits and open mines. they found many rich iron deposits and set up dozens of ore points in just a few years and produced large quantities of iron ore. this boosted the chinese people's

revolutionary will and promoted the rapid development of the local metallurgical industry.

however, the handful of capitalist roaders were not reconciled to their failure to sabotage the iron and steel industry. while restricting the expansion of big mines, they clamoured that the small and medium size mines were of little use and should be closed down. this infuriated the revolutionary masses. at the yuchuanling iron mine, set up with indigenous methods in 1958 and forced to close down in 1962 by the capitalist roaders, a struggle was waged in defence of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. breaking through obstructions created by the capitalist roaders, a revolutionary leading cadre ti shuang-ern led some veteran workers in searching ore deposits on the nearby hills and ridges and making investigation among the poor and lower-middle peasants. in just one year of hard struggle, they located many deposits. since they did not have modern equipment, they started mining with indigenous methods and turned out a large amount of ore for the state. the mine became the company's pace-setter in carrying on despite all efforts to suppress it.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary committee of the hantan metallurgical mining company was helped by the people's liberation army personnel supporting the left to put proletarian politics in command. it has firmly carried out chairman mao's principle in socialist construction of walking on two legs, persisted in arming the revolutionary masses with mao tsetung thought, and launched a vigorous battle to build mines. they link the production of every bit of ore with the chinese revolution and the world revolution. after several years of hard struggle they completed three big and medium-sized iron mines and three medium-sized and small ore-dressing plants, and renovated two old mines. this expanded the scale of production. in addition, they enlarged a machine repair plant. every mine or ore-dressing plant was built in half, one-third or even less time than before the great proletarian cultural revolution. construction costs were reduced by from 50 to 90 per cent.

taking road of self-reliance and hard struggle

before the great proletarian cultural revolution a handful of capitalist roaders pushed the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace. they put stress on ostentatiousness and bourgeois standards which were extravagant and wasteful. this had a bad effect on opening mines. the revolutionary committee has vigorously grasped the struggle between the two lines in the economic sphere and helped the miners grasp chairman mao's brilliant concepts on self-reliance and hard struggle. the miners have performed wonders with their diligent hands.

wang chih-fu and six other veteran miners in kuangshantsun iron mine in 1968 proposed that the mine undertake to set up an ore dressing plant so as to provide the state with good quality iron ore. the revolutionary committees at all levels in the company warmly supported the idea. but a few people who were deeply influenced by the ideas of ostentatiousness and bourgeois standards were sceptical of the proposal. they stressed the role of machinery and equipment and did not see the factor of man. they said: "how can a few workers set up an ore dressing plant without blueprints or equipment?" the seven veteran miners gave a resounding retort: "since ancient times the factories have been built and the machines made by us workers. with invincible mao tsetung thought

we workers can transform nature." supported by the revolutionary committee, they made use of their many years of practical experience and made designs and did surveying at the same time. in order to reduce investment and build the plant faster, they and other workers went everywhere to collect discarded equipment and spare parts to make the needed equipment. they received help from all quarters and were able to complete the ore dressing plant in just 78 days. this was four times as fast as similar plants had gone up, and cost only ten per cent as much. but production efficiency has proved to be higher.

the counter-revolutionary revisionist line hampered the company from doing much machine repairing or making of equipment. production during the great proletarian cultural revolution went ahead so fast that a sharp contradiction came into being between the capacity to repair machinery and the needs of production. in solving this contradiction, the revolutionary committees at all levels have adhered to the principle of self-reliance, fully mobilized the masses and formed a "three-in-one" group of workers, leading cadres and technicians to go full steam ahead with technical innovations.

the company can now make 70 per cent of the spare parts it needs, as against 20 per cent before the great proletarian cultural revolution. it has also made and modified 32 machine tools including heavy type planers, boring machines, radial drills and surface milling machines.

undertaking vigorous mass campaigns

the company's experience proves that every difficulty can be surmounted and everything can be accomplished if the great truth "the masses have boundless creative power" is firmly adhered to. on the other hand, nothing can be done, if the line of relying on specialists is followed and a handful of people work in isolation. a case in point is the construction of the fushan iron mine.

the revolutionary miners there, inspired in 1958 by the general line for building socialism, climbed up mount fushan more than 1,000 metres above sea level, determined to open the ore deposits for the motherland. at that time, however, a handful of capitalist roaders and bourgeois technical "authorities" had no faith in the masses. they repeatedly invited bourgeois "specialists" to make designs. on one occasion, a bourgeois "specialist", going round the mountains, alleged that the project was not worth undertaking because excavation would cost the equivalent of about 10 ounces of gold per metre of pit shaft for such a big project on that high mountain. consequently, the vigorous mass drive to build mines was brought to a halt. then in the autumn of 1961, the enthusiastic miners again began a mass effort. but another bourgeois "specialist" brought in by the capitalist roaders declared that ore could be taken down the mountain only by a mechanical conveyor system. the capitalist roaders promptly issued an order for the project to be built according to the "specialist"'s design. the design did not suit the actual conditions and so the conveyor system could not be used. so the capitalist roaders once again ordered that the project be dropped. as a consequence, not a single piece of ore was produced for the state, although more than ten million yuan and a tremendous amount of manpower had been used over seven to eight years.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the miners suggested to the company revolutionary committee that five big ore passes be cut to open the ore deposits. quoting from the related foreign "documents", someone said: "there is no record of such a big ore pass being successfully cut. such an attempt would take two years at the minimum for each ore pass." most of the miners did not agree. they said: "if there's no precedent, we'll create it. if there's nothing about it in books, we'll write them." the revolutionary committee firmly supported the majority views and decided to arouse the masses to build the ore passes.

the builders adopted a new work method to speed up the project. they cut a tunnel in the mountainside and from the inside they worked their way upward to cut the ore pass. with iron will and immeasurable wisdom, the workers succeeded in building five ore passes, each 150 to 200 metres deep and 3.2 metres across, in seven months. they completed this big-sized mine project more than two years ahead of schedule.

in boldly arousing the masses to undertake campaigns, the company strengthens party leadership and encourages the masses to study and apply chairman mao's works in a living way so as to arm their minds with invincible mao tsetung thought. they give special attention to the key role of veteran workers. such workers account for 40 per cent of the members of the company revolutionary committee and the revolutionary committees at the first level of the mines. some are revolutionary committee chairmen or head the leading groups at basic units.

bring initiative of local enterprises into play

in line with chairman mao's teachings on bringing into fully play the initiatives of both central and local enterprises, the company revolutionary committee paid great attention to the close coordination between the company and the small mines run by counties and people's communes. the company and small mines help and support each other. this embodies the principle of walking on two legs and consolidates the worker-peasant alliance.

acting in accordance with chairman mao's "may 7" directive, the revolutionary masses of the counties and communes in this area, while engaged in agriculture as their main task, took part in industrial production and launched a mass movement of opening small rich mines during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the hantan metallurgical and mining company takes as one of its political tasks to support the county and commune-run mines. they act in the spirit of socialist coordination and cooperation, and organized a contingent made up of veteran workers, revolutionary cadres and technical personnel to help the county and commune masses search for ore points, build small mines and study technology. they study chairman mao's works with them. now there are 35 small mines in this area run by the counties and communes, apart from the big, medium and small-sized mines run by the company. mines are opened everywhere for the revolution. the county and commune-run mines have produced several million tons of ore in recent years. this has contributed to national construction and strengthened the collective economy.

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Multi-Purpose Use Is An Important Policy on Production

by

The Writing Group of the Tientsin Municipal
Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 3, 1970)

The carrying out of multi-purpose use in a big way and the rational use of resources are important problems in the development of socialist production.

Much can be done to promote multi-purpose use of resources. Great leader Chairman Mao taught us long ago, "Big enterprises like the Wuhan Iron and Steel Company can gradually be turned into integrated complexes, which, besides producing various kinds of iron and steel products, should also have some machine-building, chemical engineering and building departments." This has clearly indicated the orientation for multi-purpose use in industrial production.

In the current increase-production-practice-economy movement, the broad masses of workers, revolutionary cadres and technical personnel have actively implemented this great directive of Chairman Mao's, smashed superstition, emancipated the mind and, by arduous struggle and self-reliance in carrying multi-purpose use in a big way, created many new products, new materials, new technology and new techniques to continue to make new contributions to the development of socialist production with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

In the last analysis multi-purpose use owed its development to the violent struggle between the two lines. Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents on the industrial front had for a long time boycotted Chairman Mao's directive on carrying out multi-purpose use in a big way and interfered with the implementation of this proletarian policy. In their work of planning and industrial management, they exercised "dictatorship by convention" in a big way, set up closely-guarded walls between the trades and promoted single-line production. Those in the chemical industry only concerned themselves with chemicals; those in petroleum only with petroleum; and those in coal only with the mining of coal. Even in the extractive industries, those mining iron ore would confine themselves to iron ore, and those mining wolfram would confine themselves to wolfram, and all the rest were discarded, thus wasting a great deal of valuable resources and preventing many new techniques from being adopted and popularized.

In the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of workers criticized and repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and developed multi-purpose use on an unprecedented scale. They smashed the boundaries between one industry and another, and started

developing "integrated complexes." Electric power plants no longer generate electricity alone, but also produce electric motors. Machinery plants no longer produce machines alone but also refine steel. Steel mills no longer refine steel alone but also produce machinery, cement and chemical fertilizer. And chemical plants no longer produce chemicals alone, but also refine rare metals, and so forth. Multi-purpose use is growing daily and there is no limit to its future development.

However, there were some people still not quite familiar with the significance of multi-purpose use. They said that whether nor not multi-purpose use was carried out had no bearing on the general situation. They said such things as "it is a waste of time and energy" and "there is not enough profit." This is a reflection that the remnant poisonous influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line has not been eliminated. It constitutes an ideological obstacle to the further development of multi-purpose use. It becomes necessary to continue to develop revolutionary mass criticism and pave the way for multi-purpose use.

Multi-purpose use is an important policy on production, and it is an important step toward implementing the Party's general line on "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism." Whether multi-purpose use can be carried out or not depends on the problem of which line is implemented. Whether multi-purpose use can be carried out or not will lead to entirely different results in production. In 1958, the Tientsin Chemical Plant, in response to the call of Chairman Mao, launched a mass movement for multi-purpose use in a big way. Within a year, the variety of products had tripled, and the value of production had increased one-and-a-half times. This brought about a tremendous change in the feature of the chemical industry. In 1961, Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang indiscriminately strangled multi-purpose use, and lopped off half the range of products of this factory, and the production value fell by a quarter. During the great proletarian cultural revolution the revolutionary masses of this factory, raising high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, fiercely criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, summed up historical experience, and whipped up another high tide in the mass movement for multi-purpose use in a big way. They smashed the boundaries between enterprises, utilized their waste materials from production, tapped potentials from within the enterprise, and ran metallurgical, electronic, machinery and building-materials industries in a big way. Products increased from 28 to 45 varieties. The production value also showed a big increase. The whole plant teemed with vigor, and a new situation of a leap in production took shape. The up-and-down development of production in this plant vividly shows that it is definitely not a case of whether multi-purpose use should be carried out or not, but it is something that must be carried out.

The process of production is one of man's knowing nature and his ability to transform and utilize it. However, the material resources of nature are meant not to turn out just one kind of product but to be used to the full. In the production of a certain kind of product, a part of the resources is generally turned into a product with the other parts into

"waste." The problem is what kind of viewpoint or attitude is employed in the treatment of such "waste." According to the metaphysical viewpoint, waste is waste and cannot be used and, therefore, the only thing to do is to throw it away. Conversely, from the materialist dialectical point of view, waste and non-waste are relative. There is no such thing as absolute waste in the world. Under one condition it is a "waste," but under another it is a treasure. This kind of "waste" from a product can be a fine material for another kind of product. Before it is transformed and utilized, it is a waste, but after it has been transformed and utilized it becomes a product or fine material. Our task is to practice multi-purpose use, adopt different methods to promote changes in things, and turn "waste" into a source of wealth for the service of production and construction, national defense and the livelihood of the people. In that way we may achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results. If not, we would completely waste the useful resources and obtain less, slower, worse and more expensive results. Can this be treated as a problem "that has no bearing on the general situation?"

Those who held the view that "there is not enough profit" were similarly blinded by metaphysics. There are times when we observe isolatedly from a certain angle that what can be recovered is indeed small in quantity, low in value and negligible in profit. However, if we look at the overall picture and at the inter-relationships of things, we can see that is not the case. For example, in a photographic shop the amount of silver in the waste liquid used for developing pictures daily is not high. However, if it is accumulated it can be quite a respectable amount. There was a department for the recovery of materials in Tientsin with a small smelting plant. Based on this kind of knowledge and demonstrating the revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle, it collected a large amount of waste liquid and waste sediments from over a hundred photographic shops, hospitals, film making and other units for processing. In the past several years the amount of silver recovered was quite impressive. Can this be said "there is not enough profit?"

Multi-purpose use is an important road to increased production. Socialist revolution and socialist construction are constantly placing demands on us to continue the development of production. How can we satisfy these demands? There are those who contend that in order to increase production new plants must be built. However this is only a one-sided view. It is true for the development of socialist construction we must continue to build new factories, but that is only one of the aspects. There is still another aspect and that is by fully tapping the potentials of existing factories and carrying out multi-purpose use in a big way. This is a shortcut to the development of socialist production with greater, faster, better and more economic results.

Actual experience has proved that multi-purpose use can produce new productive forces. The potentials of existing plants could be very great, if we would only boldly mobilize the masses, and stimulate their spirit of arduous struggle and self-reliance. Once the workers have decided to take action, they will look here and there, put this piece and that piece together,

connect and weld them and, using indigenous methods, will quickly make the equipment needed for multi-purpose use. By carrying out technical innovations in a big way, making rational use of manpower, material and equipment and employing specialists with many skills and machines with many uses, there is no actual need for any great increase in manpower and equipment. Apart from this, by making use of waste liquid, waste gas, waste slag, waste heat and waste material in production, it is possible to greatly lower the cost of products. Because of this the adoption of the method of multi-purpose use to develop production in existing factories will need less investment, bring quicker results and reduce costs. Take, for example, the production of polymorphous silicon. In the past the construction of a polymorphous silicon plant required a large amount of investment and took a long time. However, once by boldly mobilizing the masses, carrying out multi-purpose use in a big way, using indigenous methods and utilizing some of the waste hydrogen in production, operation soon began to achieve more economic, faster and better results, and the production cost was much lower. As another example, the cost of a new rosin plant with an annual output of 3,000 tons would require an investment of 4,000,000 yuan, and it could not be put into operation until two or three years later. On the other hand, a chemical plant by means of multi-purpose use was able to start producing within a year and at a cost of only 1,000,000 yuan with an annual output of 5,000 tons.

There is absolutely no limit to industrial development. Following the development of production techniques and the increase in state requirements, existing enterprises must continue to develop new products and increase new varieties. Therefore, enterprises should develop from the production of a single line of product to that of many different lines of products. Actually this process of development has long existed. The problem is to transform it into a kind of conscious and planned action. The concept of a single line of product and the feeling that one enterprise can produce only one type of product are incompatible with the objective law governing the development of production.

Multi-purpose use is the objective law governing the development of production. Materialist dialectics holds that all natural resources can be put to multi-purpose use. The history of production by man is the history of how he makes use of natural resources with differences in depth and breadth and under different production methods. The objective possibility for utilizing resources is limitless. The knowledge of mankind is also limitless, and is always progressing from the kingdom of necessity to that of freedom. In this world there are still things which have not been recognized and made use of. The incomparable superiority of our socialist system has supplied us with an extremely favorable condition and an infinitely broad scope for multi-purpose use. "Socialism has not only liberated the worker and the means of production from the old society, but has also liberated the great world of nature which the old society could not make use of."

The great proletarian cultural revolution has greatly stimulated revolutionization in the minds of the people and greatly mobilized the boundless socialist activism and creativity latent in the masses. As long

as we consciously grasp and utilize the infinitely sharp weapon of knowing the world and transforming the world--Mao Tse-tung's thought, and have the courage to apply it in practice and use it wisely in creating new things, we shall be able to use natural resources more and more extensively and penetratingly, make still greater contributions to national construction and the people's livelihood and enabled our country's industrial production to catch up with and overtake the world's advanced level in the not too distant future.

The carrying out of multi-purpose use in a big way is needed for building socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results, and for the implementation of Chairman Mao's great strategic directive of "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people." We must implement great leader Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and enable multi-purpose use to become a clearly defined concept in the work of socialist economic planning and management and whip up a new upsurge in the mass movement for multi-purpose use in a big way.

* * *

ARMY FACTORIES

PLA Airforce Runs Small Factories

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1970)

airforce units of the chinese people's liberation army have set up hundreds of small factories in the past few years. they have acted on the "may 7" directive of the great leader chairman mao, in which he pointed out "the people's liberation army should be a great school. in this school, our army should study politics and military affairs, raise its educational level, and also engage in agriculture and side-occupations and run small or medium-sized factories".

most of these small factories are run by members of armymen's families who live with the units. they are of varied types covering aircraft repairs, manufacture of parts and accessories of aviation apparatus, farm machinery repairs, and production of chemical fertilizer, paper, pharmaceuticals and others. such undertakings have helped promote the ideological revolutionization of the commanders and fighters and their families and effectively support the country's socialist construction.

the airforce commanders and fighters have adhered to chairman mao's principles on self-reliance and hard struggle in running the small factories.

members of armymen's families in a peking unit set up a small machinery plant from scratch. they improvised a workshop with a wall built of discarded bricks on one side and sheltered on three sides with woven reeds. they collected scrap and old machine parts to make the needed equipment.

a small pharmaceutical factory attached to the hospital of an airforce unit in kwangchow was set up on the basis of a primitive grinder, two iron cauldrons, three pottery jars and four choppers. it has made over 200 medicines from some 25 tons of medicinal herbs in the past year and more. the medicines meet most of the hospital's needs. the factory also has a surplus to supply to other units and local people.

a trarsistor factory of an airforce unit in wuhan is turning out advanced electronic products by putting old equipment and discarded material to good use. it started with indigenous methods and then combined them with modern ones.

the small factories run by the airforce are characterized by serving the needs of the p.l.a. units. over the last few years, they have turned out part of the products needed in training, construction, medical service and daily life. they have helped with army building and saved on the state's expenditure. many small "may 7" factories run by airforce units and aviation schools make parts and accessories of aviation apparatus for the airforce and organize the armymen's families to take part in aircraft repairs.

a pharmaceutical factory run by members of armymen's families in a paratroopers' unit has kept to the orientation of serving proletarian politics and the needs of the rank and file. bearing the special features of the unit in mind, the workers made repeated experiments and, after surmounting one difficulty after another, have succeeded in turning out

more than 130 common medicines including tablets for dizziness, ointment for sprains and injections for frost-bite prevention, which are convenient to carry and use. they supply 80 per cent of the unit's needs for common medicines.

while serving the p.l.a. units, these small factories also meet the needs of the local people, thus strengthening the relation between the army and people and aiding socialist construction. after 40 days of hard struggle, commanders and fighters of an airforce unit stationed in kwangtung restored a "useless coal mine" to production, thus ensuring the supply of coal to the army unit and local people.

the small "may 7" factory is a production organization. but, more important, it is a fine classroom for the study of mao tsetung thought, a revolutionary forge to temper people and remould their thinking, a great school to educate people and foster in them the communist spirit. these factories have persisted in the living study and application of chairman mao's works, adhered to the "four firsts" (see note one), advocated the "three-eight" working style (see note two), unfolded the drive for "four-good" companies (see note three), and consolidated and built the party organizations. after working in the army-run small factories, many members of armymen's families have undergone a profound change in their outlook. what is now uppermost in their minds is state affairs and how to closely follow the great leader chairman mao in making revolution. they constantly check up on themselves in the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. as a result, new people and new things are emerging one after another.

fifty per cent of the members of armymen's families in the airforce units who work in the small factories have been elected "five-good" workers over the past few years. many have been cited activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought or admitted into the chinese communist party.

note one: the "four firsts" mean: 1. as between man and weapons, giving first place to man; 2. as between political and other work, giving first place to political work; 3. as between ideological and routine tasks in political work, giving first place to ideological work; 4. in ideological work as between ideas in books and living ideas currently in people's minds, giving first place to living ideas currently in people's minds.

note two: the "three-eight" working style: the "three" refers to a firm and correct political orientation, an industrious and simple style of work, and flexible strategy and tactics; the "eight" refers to the eight characters which mean unity, alertness, earnestness and liveliness.

note three: "four-good" companies are companies which are good in political and ideological work, in the "three-eight" working style, in military training and in arranging their everyday life.

FISHERY

Big Catches of Hairtails in East China Sea

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Dec. 9, 1970)

fishermen in chekiang, fukien and kiangsu provinces and in the shanghai area along the east china coast caught 53.8 per cent more hairtails in the current hairtail fishing season than in the corresponding period of last year. the catches in chekiang province reached 50,000 tons, nearly double last year's.

the catching of hairtails in the east china sea this winter started one month earlier than before. more motorized boats were used, including a number of newly added lit-up seine-boats.

following our great leader chairman mao's teaching "political work is the life-blood of all economic work", the revolutionary committees in the fishing areas and the leading organizations in the fishing grounds gave prominence to proletarian politics and put revolution in command of production. before they set out, the fishermen conscientiously studied chairman mao's philosophic concepts at mao tsetung thought study classes. while out at sea they continued studying and held meetings to exchange experience in the living study and application of chairman mao's works or to criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. all this fired the fishermen's enthusiasm in fishing for the revolution. they adopted many effective measures to overcome unfavourable conditions such as warm weather and high water temperature conducive to scattered fish schools, and consequently made big catches.

SUGAR-CANE HARVEST

South China Province Reaps Good Sugar-Cane Harvest

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 9, 1970)

kwangtung province, china's main sugar-cane producer, gathered in an all-time high sugar-cane harvest this year, more than 30 per cent bigger than last year's. the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members say they owe their success to the guidance of chairman mao's great principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development." they conscientiously grew sugar-cane for the revolution and overcame various natural disturbances.

in the past few years the commune members have sown an extending area to sugar-cane according to state plan. the sugar-cane acreage this year was the biggest ever, 19 per cent larger than last year's.

a serious drought had set in during the planting season. hainan island and leichou peninsula were worst hit, having no good rain for eight or nine months on end.

armed with mao tsetung thought, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members brought revolutionary

heroism into play. they carried water by the shoulder-pole to irrigate the parched fields and ensured that planting was well done. later, a strong typhoon hit some areas and flattened many sugar-cane. the commune members rose in a revolutionary struggle against the elements, and finally achieved the good harvest.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres fully tapped production potential and went in for scientific farming. many communes, brigades and teams in the province attained the high yield of 75 tons of sugar-cane or 7.5 tons of grain per hectare. in some places the peasants planted sugar-cane in winter instead of spring this year, or interplanted sugar-cane with grain or green manure. this has stepped up the all-round development of grain and sugar-cane production.

now the sugar-refining season has started. rejoicing over their good sugar-cane harvest, the commune members are busy in sending their sugar-cane to the refineries.

AGRICULTURE

Central China Hsien Increases Production by Deep Ploughing

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Dec. 10, 1970)

the poor and lower-middle peasants of changko county in honan province, central china, have followed chairman mao's great teaching that the people's communes should do a good job in deep ploughing, and achieved high crop yields. the county is now launching a new mass campaign to plough the land deeply and improve the soil. this experience is being popularized in many parts of the province.

the people of the county began deep ploughing in 1958, and their efforts were praised by the great leader chairman mao. they persevered in deep ploughing for years to improve the soil, guided by the party's general line "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism." now 80 per cent of the county's farmland, 37,000 hectares, has been ploughed to a depth of around 1.3 feet. some of the land has been deep-ploughed three to five times. the commune members have also levelled land and built water conservancy projects. as a result, almost half the county's farmland, 22,600 hectares, is fields that give steady high yields. the county does scientific farming, and averages one mou (one-fifteenth of a hectare) of irrigated land per capita.

floods and droughts used to plagued the county and harvests were very poor. under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the party central committee after liberation, the poor and lower-middle peasants sank wells, dug ditches and dredged rivers, lessening the threat of drought or flood greatly. however, most of the farmland remained infertile and there was no big increase in grain output.

during the movement of agricultural cooperation, the poor and lower-middle peasants of mengpai village in the county

dared to think and act and introduced deep-ploughing. first they turned up the topsoil. then they filled in manure and spaded up the soil underneath to mix it. finally they put the topsoil back. they ploughed 126 hectares of land in this way in the winter of 1957 and through the spring of 1958. their 1958 grain harvest averaged 3.45 tons per hectare, double the previous yield. the experience of this village was speedily popularized throughout the county, bringing about a mass movement to deep-plough. the county deep-ploughed 13,000 hectares that year and reaped an excellent harvest, raising the average per-hectare grain yield by 32 per cent.

deep ploughing can double or at least bring a big increase in the yield. this helped the poor and lower-middle peasants of the county see that the "eight-point charter" formulated by the great leader chairman mao for agriculture centres on soil improvement. good soil brings high yields and therefore soil improvement is given priority. deep ploughing fertilizes the soil quickly and loosens the soil underneath so that crops take deep root and can withstand strong winds. at the same time deep ploughing helps kill weeds and insects.

inspired by chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", the poor and lower-middle peasants rose in a new upsurge of deep ploughing in 1968. they deep-ploughed 29 per cent of the county's total acreage that winter and the following spring. a 100-day dry spell struck last year, but they harvested the highest per-hectare grain yield ever, 64.5 per cent above that before the great proletarian cultural revolution. the county had a good wheat harvest this year. there were good harvests of autumn crops, including grain, tobacco and cotton, on over 40,000 hectares of land. average per-hectare yield was 30 per cent above last year's.

in deep ploughing and improving the soil, the poor and lower-middle peasants waged a persistent struggle against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents. in 1958 when the county's mass movement for deep ploughing was developing smoothly according to chairman mao's teachings, liu shao-chi and his agents produced the reactionary idea "land ploughed 10 feet deep will give 75 tons of grain per hectare". with this nonsense that was "left" in form but right in essence, they tried to switch the mass movement on the wrong path. then they frantically pushed an evil counter-revolutionary revisionist line in a vain attempt to restore capitalism from 1960 to 1962, when china had temporary economic difficulties. at that time they switched to the nonsense that "deep ploughing is just wasting people's energy and money". they tried in every way to sabotage chairman mao's great teaching on deep ploughing. the poor and lower-middle peasants waged a tit-for-tat struggle against them. after chairman mao in 1962 issued the great call "never forget class struggle", the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and revolutionary cadres resolutely fought against the evil trend of restoring capitalism. this further strengthened the collective economy of the people's commune so that the mass movement for deep-ploughing and soil improvement continued advancing.

almost all the large tracts of arable land in the county have been deep-ploughed. but the poor and lower-middle peasants hold that they must do it each and every year in order to develop production. they say that they are doing this to carry out chairman mao's instructions and continue the revolution. the county revolutionary committee has sent working personnel to form joint groups with people from various communes and carry out investigations in 84 places in the county which have different characteristics. they have worked out a plan to deep-plough the more than 46,600 hectares of land in the county once again in the next two years.

MAO'S PHILOSOPHIC THINKING

Article: Study Chairman Mao's Brilliant Philosophic Works Conscientiously

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1970)

the chinese communist party committee of the milo people's commune of milo county in hunan province in a recent article in the "people's daily" tells how the commune's poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres studying chairman mao's philosophic thinking in close connection with their practice in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. entitled "study chairman mao's brilliant philosophic works conscientiously", the article reads in part as follows:

take firm hold of struggle between two classes, two lines

the mass movement to study philosophy has developed in the midst of stormy struggle between the two classes and the two lines.

agricultural co-operation was on the rise in the winter of 1956 when capitalist forces in our locality instigated the peasants to withdraw from the co-operatives. guided by chairman mao's report "on the question of agricultural co-operation", the township party branch led the peasants in analyzing this complicated class struggle to distinguish the essential or main aspect of the movement from its non-essential or minor aspect, to grasp the essence of the situation so as not to be led astray by appearance. in this way we repulsed the attacks by the capitalist forces and promoted agricultural co-operation. this was the first success in studying philosophy.

the poor and lower-middle peasants became even more enthusiastic to study. however, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his henchmen lu ting-yi and yang hsien-chen tried to sabotage study by spreading such fallacies as "philosophy is mysterious", "philosophy is useless", etc.

liu shao-chi sent a work team to our commune in 1961. these persons were nothing but faultfinders when they reviewed our study. they told us arbitrarily: "studying philosophy won't give you a harvest. you can't fill your bellies with philosophy." our cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants had deep proletarian feelings for chairman mao and resolutely refuted this nonsense. the tungfeng (the east wind) production brigade party branch held a special session at which they recalled how the milo people, under the guidance of chairman mao's brilliant philosophic works, had since 1958 broken fetishes and emancipated their minds in building reservoirs on the plain and carrying out large-scale field capital construction. all this had transformed our poor area into a prosperous one. they declared: "who says the study of philosophy doesn't help get good grain harvests?" the session adopted a resolution calling upon the party members and commune members to study philosophy still better.

through the great proletarian cultural revolution we have understood deeper that the question of whether working people should study philosophy is a sharp struggle between the two classes and the two lines. we mobilized the masses conscientiously to sum up their experience in studying philosophy over the past

decade and more as part of our study of the history of the struggle between the two lines within the party. we studied chairman mao's great teaching: "liberate philosophy from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks, and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses", and roundly criticized the crimes of liu shao-chi and yang hsien-chen and company in opposing the study of philosophy by workers, peasants and soldiers. as a result, our commune's study movement has constantly developed.

in smashing the notion that "philosophy is mysterious", we organized the cadres and commune members conscientiously to study chairman mao's great teaching: "the marxist philosophy of dialectical materialism has two outstanding characteristics. one is its class nature: it openly avows that dialectical materialism is in the service of the proletariat. the other is its practicality: it emphasizes the dependence of theory on practice, emphasizes that theory is based on practice and in turn serves practice." we recognize that chairman mao's philosophic works are for the proletariat and other labouring people and that chairman mao's philosophic concepts are great truths derived from struggle. we poor and lower-middle peasants have profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao and we have rich practical experience. we are therefore in a position to study and apply philosophy well. we use familiar things and proverbs to explain basic philosophic concepts to the peasants. for instance, "to grab the bull by the horns" means grasping the principal contradiction, "applying different kinds of fertilizer to different kinds of fields" means using different methods to tackle different kinds of contradictions, and "poverty gives rise to the desire for change" and "man is bound to conquer nature" mean that matter can be transformed into consciousness and consciousness into matter by bringing man's initiative into full play. the peasants see that philosophy is not at all mysterious because it exists in the three great revolutionary movements.

learn and apply philosophy through fighting

in organizing the masses to study philosophy, we strive to carry forward the revolutionary method of integrating theory with practice in relation to the three great revolutionary movements. we persist in learning and applying through fighting.

since chairman mao's philosophic concepts are extremely rich, we should make painstaking efforts to grasp them. after the ninth party congress, we summed up the study experience of two brigades and then repeatedly studied and applied "one divides into two", the heart of dialectics.

waging class struggle in the light of "one divides into two", we help the masses clearly recognize the relation between essence and appearance and recognize the reactionary essence of the class enemy so as to correctly distinguish and handle contradictions between the people and the enemy, and those among the people. people have come to understand that the class struggle is protracted, complicated and tortuous throughout the historical period of socialism. they heightened their sense of class struggle, took the initiative in waging class struggle and constantly consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat.

using the concept "one divides into two" to grasp production, we led the people in correctly understanding and handling the dialectical relations between man and material, internal causes and external causes and favourable conditions and difficulties, in order to bring man's initiative into full play.

grain output in our people's commune surpassed the target set in the "national programme for agricultural development" four years running. last winter and this spring, some people said: "there is no room for us to increase production for we have exhausted the potential." with this question in mind, we used "one divides into two" as the weapon to organize a mass debate on the relations between the maximum and the starting point and between man and material. we rooted out complacency and the ideas of stagnation, and strove to develop iron determination to continue the revolution and dare to think and act. as a result, the revolutionary initiative of the commune members were brought into full play and there was another big harvest.

we paid attention to guiding the revolutionary mass criticism with chairman mao's philosophic thinking, and studying and applying philosophy in revolutionary mass criticism. after the party's ninth congress we launched a mass movement throughout the commune to criticize the reactionary absurdity "two combines into one" preached by the renegade yang hsien-chen, the agent of liu shao-chi in philosophic circles. recalling the history of the struggle between the two lines in the party, the poor and lower-middle peasants said angrily: "yang hsien-chen opposed our discussion of the struggle between the opposites and said 'two combines into one'. he wanted us to integrate ourselves with the unreformed landlords and rich peasants. we poor and lower-middle peasants and the class enemies never take the same road." chairman mao's concept of one divides into two became more deeply rooted among the people after they criticized yang hsien-chen's absurdity.

chairman mao's philosophic thinking is the proletarian world outlook and methodology. the three constantly read articles deal with the heart of the proletarian world outlook. therefore, we relate our study of philosophy to the study of the three constantly read articles and consciously fight self-interest and foster devotion to the public interest and closely follow chairman mao in making revolution.

it is necessary to understand throughly the philosophic viewpoint in the three constantly read articles on such questions as the attitude toward life and death, achievements and shortcomings, difficulties and favourable conditions and self-interest and concern for others. a cold spell hit suddenly one night last year during the late rice harvest. when old poor peasant chou yi-hai saw that there was no shelter for the team's ten head of cattle, he reminded himself of chairman mao's teaching "utter devotion to others without any thought of self" and put up the cattle in his own house. the commune members praised him as an "old man devoted to the revolution who thinks of the interests of the whole at every turn." many cadres and commune members use the dialectical method in remoulding their world outlook and this has promoted their ideological revolutionization.

apply effective study methods

chairman mao teaches: "it is not enough to set tasks, we must also solve the problem of the methods for carrying them out." in order to keep the mass movement for the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic works going, we have adopted a series of study methods which are suitable and practical in the countryside.

since the ninth party congress, we have run more political night schools and study classes with philosophy as the main subject so as to meet the demands of the people in the upsurge of the mass movement for studying philosophic works. in the past we had only study groups.

the political night school uses the three constantly read articles by chairman mao and his brilliant philosophic works as the basic teaching material. discussions centre on questions arising in the three great revolutionary struggles and the method is to combine lectures by activists with an exchange of study experience by the masses. in class, we first of all study one concept, then discuss it by relating it to our own practice and finally sum up what we have learned. since people use chairman mao's philosophic thinking as the weapon to analyze everything in the night schools and study classes, political and ideological work in the countryside has been improved and this has accelerated the revolutionization of people's thinking.

"FOUR-GOOD" PLA UNIT

"Red Flower on Snow-Capped Mountain"--Logistics Station on Northern Tibetan Plateau

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Dec. 9, 1970)

"red flower on snow-capped mountain" is the name given a logistics station of the chinese people's liberation army on the northern tibetan plateau for its hard struggle and whole-hearted service to the transportation teams and the tibetan compatriots there. the station, which has been cited as a four-good unit nine years running, is situated at damshung, 4,300 metres above sea level.

it consistently adheres to the kutien meeting resolution and the 1960 resolution of the enlarged session of the military commission of the central committee of the chinese communist party on strengthening political and ideological work in the army.

the kutien meeting resolution, i.e., "on correcting mistaken ideas in the party", was drafted by the great leader chairman mao in 1929. it is a great programme for building our party and army and laid the foundation for doing political work in the army. the resolution of the enlarged session of the military commission, formulated under the guidance of vice-chairman lin piao and approved by chairman mao in 1960, carries forward the tradition of the kutien meeting resolution and is a new milestone in the army's advance. the p.l.a. is now conscientiously summing up its rich experience in implementing the two resolutions so as to strengthen the building of army units ideologically.

when the chinghai-tibet highway was opened to traffic in 1956, eleven revolutionary fighters boundlessly loyal to chairman mao arrived at the damshung river with rifles and tents and settled along the river bank, determined to defend the motherland and build the frontier area.

the bitter cold made it extremely difficult to set up a logistics station, but the revolutionary fighters of chairman mao feared nothing. they studied the kutien meeting resolution and the three constantly read articles under the light of kerosene lamps every evening, drawing inexhaustible strength from chairman mao's brilliant works to conquer nature. they vowed to subdue snowstorms and build a new village on the plateau.

when they were putting up their barracks, they set off before dawn every morning and returned at night in snowstorms. digging every hole in the ground called for great exertion because it was frozen hard and a pick would do no more than dent the ground and often cracked the skin of their hands. the rarefied mountain air made their heads swim. however, they persisted and finally put up more than 20 barracks for the station on the snow-clad mountain. doing away with fetishes and superstitions, they reclaimed two hectares of land to grow vegetables. they also started raising pigs. all this enabled them to serve the passing transportation teams and tibetans in the area still better. on ten occasions, representatives of the station have had the joy of being received by the great leader chairman mao. the station was honoured with the title "red flag logistics station".

after the resolution of the enlarged session of the military commission reached the station at the end of 1960, the commanders and fighters studied it in relation to their four years of experience in trying to run the station in accordance with the kutien meeting resolution. the study gladdened their hearts. they were determined to respond to the call of the resolution by holding aloft the red banner of mao tsetung thought, grasping mao tsetung thought and persistently putting it in command of all work. making an analysis of the station's situation, they realized that there was a sharp struggle between the two lines around the questions whether they, confronted with difficult natural and material conditions, strove to overcome problems by hard struggle or did nothing and yielded, whether they gave prominence to proletarian politics or saw only the material factors and ignored the role of man. the station party branch adhered to chairman mao's revolutionary line. it led the commanders and fighters in roundly criticizing the revisionist fallacies peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, and the counter-revolutionary revisionist peng teh-huai and company.

to raise the consciousness of the commanders and fighters in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, the party branch organized the comrades to contrast past misery with present happiness and to recall the heroic deeds of the revolutionary predecessors. the comrades also analyzed the class struggle at home and abroad. education on class struggle and revolutionary traditions heightened the will of the commanders and fighters to build up the frontier area, defend the motherland and support the world revolution.

a generation of new people is maturing in the damshung logistics station as in units in other parts of the country of the p.l.a., a great school of mao tsetung thought. when some new comrades-in-arms first came to the station, they found it hard to acclimatize themselves to the high mountains and disliked the place. but study and tempering over a period of time greatly changed their thinking. the mountains became dear to them and the water seemed sweet. they began to love the plateau and their work. a young cook wrote a poem that goes: standing by the cooking stove, i have

the whole world in view. the plateau is my home. with fire tongs in hand, i will make revolution and pledge to cultivate red flowers on the snow-capped mountain.

the cadres make strict demands on themselves. they always take the lead in studying and carrying out chairman mao's teachings. the head of the station liu tien-chien is in his forties and has worked on the plateau for more than a decade. he rises early and goes to sleep late every day and never is too tired to help with any job that needs doing. the party branch secretary and political commissar liu wen-chieh is a fighter as well as a commander. when he is ill, he never complains and often works late into the night. they study chairman mao's works diligently and pay special attention to the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements.

the commanders and fighters of the station see their work as a contribution to the revolutionary struggle of the people of china and the world. they surmount many difficulties to improve their service to the passing transportation teams and the tibetan people.

the logistics station sent communist party member hsiao pai-wan and nine other comrades under his leadership across the snow-covered nyenchintangla range to catch fish by breaking the ice on nam tso (tengri) lake. nam tso lake is more than 5,000 metres above sea level and is the highest salt lake in the world. the weather there is capricious. without warning a windstorm would come, and just as suddenly snow and hail would fall. in the daytime, the fighters, reciting "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", went fishing on the frozen lake in snowstorms. in the evening, they would sit around the fire and tell stories about how the red army crossed the snow-capped mountains and the grassland, and they would sing revolutionary songs. with revolutionary optimism, they worked for more than 40 days and caught more than 15 tons of fish.

the bitter cold on the plateau makes it hard to start the truck engines. so the comrades of the logistics station built a basin for hot water to be poured into the truck radiators to make the starting easier. they noticed that the drivers would get right under the trucks on the icy-cold ground to make emergency repairs. they decided to build maintenance pits in line with chairman mao's teaching of serving the people whole-heartedly so that the drivers could make repairs with less discomfort. they went up a mountain dozens of kilometres from the station to quarry rocks to line the pit. as they were busy all through the day, they got up early and slept late, using every spare moment to work on the pit. pooling their wisdom and studying while building, they solved problems arising from their lack of experience. in something over a month, they built two truck maintenance pits. the army truck drivers said: "the comrades of the station think of the problems we have. they even think of things that we haven't considered."

their enthusiasm in serving the people warms up the hearts of the tibetan herdsmen around as well as the comrades-in-arms who pass by. the station's medical personnel often go distances to treat the emancipated herdsmen. a tibetan who lived 30 kilometres away suffered from lobar pneumonia and had been running a high temperature for three days and nights. hearing of the patient in critical condition the medical personnel promptly carried the patient to the station and nursed him day and night. he was cured thanks to careful

treatment. on another occasion, in august of this year, a poor herdswoman had puerperal fever. her family was worried and a doctor came from the station and saved the patient. taking the doctor's hand, she said with tears of gratitude in her eyes: "you're good doctors sent by chairman mao. you're close to the hearts of us emancipated serfs."

the comrades of the station have always taken the spreading of mao tsetung thought as their important task. newspapers do not reach this locality quickly because of poor communications. so the staff members set up a propaganda group, who record the news broadcasts of the central people's broadcasting station every day and copy it on a bulletin blackboard. passers-by can study the new instructions from chairman mao and the party central committee and keep abreast of the times. members of the propaganda group often climb the mountains and go dozens of kilometres to the grazing grounds to convey to the tibetan herdsmen chairman mao's latest instructions and the party central committee's fighting calls.

when the 41st anniversary of the publication of the kutien meeting resolution and the tenth anniversary of the publication of the resolution of the enlarged session of the military commission were being marked by the entire army, the station party branch ran a series of mao tsetung thought study classes. the cadres and fighters repeatedly studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and the two resolutions. they are determined to carry forward the revolutionary tradition of hard struggle and to serve the people of china and the rest of the world still better.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Afghan King Inspects Chinese-Aid Projects

(NCNA-English Kabul, Dec. 9, 1970)

mohammed zahir shah, king of afghanistan, yesterday inspected the bagrami textile mill and the bagrami poultry breeding farm.

the king was welcomed by afghan workers, engineering and technical personnel and the chinese engineering and technical personnel during the inspection.

accompanying the king were minister of mines and industries amanullah mansuri, minister of agriculture and irrigation abdul hakim and chief of royal protocol osman otomi.

hsieh pang-chih, chinese ambassador to afghanistan, also accompanied the afghan king during the inspection.

after inspecting the mill, king zahir shah told ambassador hsieh pang-chih: "today i have visited this textile mill for the first time and felt very satisfied with it. this factory is the most successful project of our country and your assistance is all effective." the king asked the chinese ambassador to convey his thanks to the chinese government.

after inspecting the poultry breeding farm, the king told the chinese ambassador that he was very satisfied with the farm which is the biggest one with the most perfect equipment he has ever seen.

the bagrami textile mill has produced over 6.5 million metres of cloth of diverse designs and colour patterns since it started official production at the end of last march. the cloth for sale at the market is warmly welcomed by the afghan people. the bagrami poultry breeding farm started trial production last september. crammed peking ducks in the farm have each weighted 3.5 kilogrammes in their fifty days of growth.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Distinguished Cambodian Guests Work on Drainage Project on Peking's Outskirts

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1970)

thirty distinguished cambodian guests now in peking took part in physical labour today on the construction site of the drainage project on the city's southeastern outskirts. among them were prince norodom yuvaneath, son of cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk; princess norodom rosunjay, daughter of samdech norodom sihanouk; thiounn mumm, minister of economy and finance of the royal government of national union of cambodia; kwat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs, and his wife; and ker meas, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to china.

red banners fluttered on the construction site. when the distinguished guests arrived, the peasant builders and commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army on the work site greeted them with warm applause as a salute to the fighting cambodian people. they shouted: "we warmly welcome the distinguished cambodian guests exclamation" "we firmly support the people of the three countries of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity of the two peoples of china and cambodia exclamation"

braving bitter cold, the distinguished cambodian guests dug earth and pushed wheelbarrows on the construction site, making contributions to the drainage project. this moving scene gave the peasant builders and p.l.a. commanders and fighters great inspiration and encouragement. they expressed their determination to follow chairman mao's teachings, grasp revolution and promote production and render energetic support to the people of cambodia, laos and viet nam in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

minister keat chhon made an enthusiastic speech at the construction site after work. he said: following chairman mao's teaching "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the chinese people have made great achievements and are striving for still greater achievements. this is a tremendous support and encouragement to the cambodian people in their struggle. after his speech, peasant builders and p.l.a. commanders and fighters cheered: "long live samdech norodom sihanouk exclamation" the distinguished cambodian guests cheered: "long live chairman mao exclamation" the construction site became a scene of jubilance fully embodying the revolutionary friendship and militant unity of the chinese and cambodian people.

CAMBODIA

Spokesman of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Denounces US Imperialists' Provocations Against Democratic People's Republic of Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1970)

the spokesman of the royal government of national union of cambodia in a statement issued yesterday strongly denounced the u.s. imperialists for carrying out incessant provocations against the democratic people's republic of korea and continuing, under the banner of the united nations organization, to occupy the southern part of korea and to trample underfoot the sovereignty and the sacred and legitimate rights of the korean people. full text of the statement follows:

seventeen years have passed since the signing of the armistice of the korean war. since then the u.s. imperialists have devised and used a thousand and one ways to perpetuate the occupation of the southern part of korea by their armed forces. in that way, they continue to exploit and repress savagely the people of south korea; they carry out incessant provocations, subversive acts and aggressive activities against the democratic people's republic of korea. events in the past few days constitute the latest examples: on november 30, 1970, provokers under the

orders of the u.s. imperialists opened fire with automatic weapons at members of the korean personnel working in the joint security area; on december 4, 1970, after sending aircraft to violate the airspace of the democratic people's republic of korea, the u.s. imperialist army of aggression fired over 10,000 rounds of ammunition with heavy and automatic weapons of large calibre at the posts of the korean people's army in the lower reaches of the rimjin river.

at the united nations organization, the u.s. imperialists once again succeeded in getting a "resolution" adopted which put forward a specious procedure of "conditional invitation" so as to prevent the representative of the democratic people's republic of korea from participating in the discussion on the korean question. this is another act of the u.s. imperialists as perfidious and cynical as can be. apart from their profession of faith made to suit the occasion and the virtue of which no one can bring out better than they themselves and their lackeys, such as the "safeguarding of the peace and security of the region", the u.s. imperialists continue, under the banner of the united nations organization, to occupy the southern part of korea and to trample underfoot the sovereignty and the sacred and legitimate rights of the korean people.

the royal government of national union of cambodia strongly denounces and condemns the said "resolution" and totally supports the just stand of the government of the democratic people's republic of korea on the settlement of the korean problem. the u.s. imperialists must withdraw totally their armed forces and those of other countries of their camp from the southern part of korea and let the korean people settle the problems of reunification of their country without foreign intervention.

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Denmark

(NCNA-English Copenhagen, Dec. 9, 1970)

the chinese table tennis team left here by plane this afternoon for yugoslavia on a friendly visit after concluding its friendly visit to denmark.

it was seen off at the airport by representatives of the danish table tennis association and overseas chinese in denmark.

liu kuei-pu, charge d'affaires ad interim, and other diplomats, of the chinese embassy in denmark were also present at the airport.

the chinese table tennis team held two friendly matches with danish and swedish table tennis players on december 7 and 8. thor nielsen, vice-president of the danish table tennis association, spoke before the first match. he expressed warm welcome for the friendly visit of the chinese table tennis team. chao hsi-wu, leader of the chinese table tennis team, made a reply speech. he presented the banner of the chinese table tennis team to the danish table tennis association.

the two friendly matches were all men's and women's singles. five men players and seven women players from denmark and all the players of the chinese team participated in the matches.

five men and women players from sweden also participated upon invitation.

results of the men's singles in the first match are: first, li fu-jung; second, chuang tse-tung; and third, wang wen-hua and chou lan-sun. those of the women's singles: first, lin hui-ching; second, cheng min-chin; and third, birgitta roadberg (sweden) and chang li (china). in the first round of the match, the young chinese player wang wen-hua defeated by 2:1 hans alser, champion of men's singles in europe and at the 13th scandinavian international table tennis championships, and another young chinese player chang li defeated britta christensen, champion of the danish women's singles, by 2:0.

results of the men's singles in the second match are: first, li fu-jung; second, hsi en-ting; and third, chang hsien-lin and chuang tse-tung. those of the women's singles: first, lin hui-ching; second, cheng min-chin; and third, liang li-chen and li ho-nan.

during its stay in denmark, the chinese table tennis team was warmly welcomed and cordially received by the danish people.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Two French Friends Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1970)

madame marchetti, secretary of the france-china cultural centre of france, and madame bonnaud arrived in peking by air today for a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

welcoming them at the airport were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including wu hsiao-ta and wang hsiao-yi.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President Receives Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Nouakchott, Dec. 8, 1970)

mauritanian president moktar ould daddah received at the presidency today sha feng, head of the chinese government delegation and minister of agriculture and forestry, and all members of the delegation who are here to attend the celebrations of the 10th anniversary of the independence of the islamic republic of mauritania, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

chinese ambassador to mauritania feng yu-chiu was present on the occasion.

that evening, chinese ambassador feng yu-chiu gave a reception in honour of the visiting chinese delegation.

present at the reception were: ahmed ould mohamed salah, political secretary and responsible member of the permanent organ of the mauritanian people's party; maloum ould brahim, minister of privy seal and justice and acting minister of foreign affairs; abdoul aziz sall, minister of the interior; marouf, minister of defence; moktar ould naiba, minister of finance; and other leading officials of the mauritanian government.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Nouakchott for Home

(NCNA-English Nouakchott, Dec. 9, 1970)

the chinese government delegation led by sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, left here for home by air this morning after attending the celebrations of the tenth anniversary of the independence of the islamic republic of mauritania and paying a friendly visit to this country.

it was seen off at the airport by ahmed ould mohamed salah, political secretary and responsible member of the permanent organ of the mauritanian people's party; abdoul aziz sall, minister of the interior; moktar ould naiba, minister of finance; abdallahi ould daddah, minister of equipment; ahmed ben amar, minister of health and labour; ba ould ne, president of the supreme court; and other high-ranking government officials.

present at the airport were diplomatic envoys of some countries.

chinese ambassador to mauritania feng yu-chiu and representatives of the chinese engineering and technical personnel working in this country were also present.

during its stay in mauritania, the chinese government delegation was received by president moktar ould daddah.

the chinese government delegation, accompanied by ahmed ould mohamed salah and ahmed ben amar, visited main cities of the country and was warmly welcomed by the local people and responsible members.

a banquet was given yesterday evening by ahmed ben amar, minister of health and labour, and baro abdoulaye, minister of technical education, cadre training and public affairs, in honour of the chinese government delegation.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Sino-Korean Scientific and Technical Cooperation Committee Signs Protocol in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1970)

a protocol of the 11th session of the committee of the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea for scientific and technical cooperation was signed in peking today with a view to further strengthening the blood-sealed militant friendship and revolutionary unity of the chinese and korean people and developing the scientific and technical cooperation between the two countries.

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, was present at the signing ceremony.

signing the protocol were sun hsiao-feng, chairman of the chinese section of the committee and vice-minister of the petroleum industry, and won dong gu, chairman of the korean section of the committee and vice-minister of the chemical industry.

present at the signing ceremony on the korean side were:

kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy in peking, and the members of the korean section of the committee; and

on the chinese side were:

leading members of the chinese departments concerned fang yi, chung yu-yi, feng hsi-ku and tsao ke-chiang and the members of the chinese section of the committee.

before the signing ceremony, vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a very cordial and friendly talk with comrade won dong gu and the members of the korean section of the committee. comrade kim jae suk was present.

Korean Charge D'Affaires A.I. Gives Banquet for Visit to China of Korean Scientific and Technical Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1970)

kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking, gave a banquet at the embassy this evening on the occasion of the visit to china of the korean scientific and technical delegation led by won dong gu, vice-minister of chemical industry.

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese departments concerned fang yi, hsu chih-chiang, sun hsiao-feng, chung yu-yi, liu chun, hsiang chien, wu hsiao-ta and feng hsi-ku as well as the members of the chinese section of the sino-korean scientific and technical cooperation committee.

vice-minister won dong gu and chinese vice-minister sun hsiao-feng spoke at the banquet which was permeated with an atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity of the chinese and korean people. in their speeches, they acclaimed the complete success of the 11th session of the sino-korean scientific and technical cooperation committee and expressed the wish that the blood-sealed militant friendship between the chinese and korean people would grow constantly in scope and strength. they stated that in the common struggle against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, the chinese and korean people would always remain united and fight and win victory together.

Korean Scientific and Technical Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1970)

the korean scientific and technical delegation led by won dong gu, chairman of the korean section of the sino-korean scientific and technical cooperation committee and vice-minister of the chemical industry of the democratic people's republic of korea, left peking for home by plane this afternoon, after attending the 11th session of the sino-korean scientific and technical cooperation committee and paying a friendly visit to china.

the delegation was given a warm send-off at the airport by sun hsiao-feng, chairman of the chinese section of the sino-korean scientific and technical cooperation committee and vice-minister of the petroleum industry, and leading members of the chinese departments concerned chung yu-yi, feng hsi-ku and tsao ke-chiang, and the members of the chinese section of the committee.

also present were kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim, and choe jong gun, commercial counsellor, of the korean embassy in peking.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Table Tennis Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1970)

the table tennis delegation, headed by nguyen duy hung, of the democratic republic of viet nam arrived in peking by plane this afternoon to continue its friendly visit to china after a friendly visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were leading members of the state physical culture and sports commission and the departments concerned including li ching-chuan and hou chien, and chinese table tennis players.

also present were tan phong, first secretary of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, tran thann, attache of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking, and paek sang byong, third secretary of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Rumanian Table Tennis Team Welcomed at Peking Ceremony

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 10, 1970)

a grand ceremony was held by the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china at the capital indoor stadium here this evening to welcome the romanian table tennis team now on a friendly visit to china. the excellent friendly matches between the chinese and romanian players won enthusiastic applause from 18,000 spectators of peking.

the capital indoor stadium this evening was alive with warm expressions of friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and romania. the national flags of china and romania hung in the brightly-lit hall. inside and outside the stadium were hung slogans "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the fraternal friendship between the people of china and romania exclamation" and "we firmly support the romanian people in their just struggle for safeguarding independence and sovereignty exclamation"

attending the welcoming ceremony and watching the matches were:

li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, and li tso-peng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army;

romanian ambassador to china aurel duma and his wife; and

norvath tiberiu, leader of the romanian table tennis team and vice-president of the romanian table tennis association.

prior to the welcoming ceremony, vice-premier li hsien-nien and deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng met and had a cordial, friendly talk with the team leader norvath tiberiu.

heralded by the national flags of china and romania, chinese and romanian players marched into the arena at 7:37 p.m. and thunderous applause burst out. then the chinese no. 2 table tennis team and the romanian table tennis team had five friendly matches of men's team event, women's team event, men's doubles, women's doubles and women's singles.

in the men's team event this evening, the chinese team fielded hsu shao-fa, liang ko-liang and liao wen-yuan to meet gheorghe teodor, dobosi serban andrei and nicolae stelian of the romanian team. the result was 5-0 in favour of the chinese team. in the women's team event, which was played this evening in the same way as the men's team event, the chinese players hu yu-lan, lin hsiu-ying and lin mei-chun defeated the romanian players crisan carmen, maria alexandru and mihalca eleonora 5-1. china's li lien-yi and lu chu-fang won the men's doubles by defeating romania's gheorghe teodor and nicolae stelian 2-0. in the women's doubles, china's feng meng-ya and li chiang-hua defeated romania's maria alexandru and mihalca eleonora 2-1. the romanian woman player ilie lidia played two matches with chinese women players, one with li chiang-hua and the other with lin hsi-meng. she lost both matches 0-2.

the excellent skill of the players of the two countries won constant warm applause from the spectators.

at the end of the friendly matches, vice-premier li hsien-nien, deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng, ambassador aurel duma and his wife, and the romanian team leader horvath tiberiu went into the playing court and shook hands with the players of the two countries and were photographed together with them.

also present at the welcoming ceremony and watching the friendly matches were:

prince norodom yuvaneath, son, and princess norodom roeungsy, daughter, of the cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk; prince sisowath metnavi, director of the office of the head of state; thiounn mumm and keat chhon, ministers, and van piny, vice-minister, of the royal government of national union of cambodia;

nguyen van loc, minister of agriculture of the democratic republic of viet nam;

djawoto, secretary-general of the afro-asian journalists' association; and

leading members of the chinese departments concerned including hsiao ching-kuang, wang hsin-ting, tsao cheng, chiao kuan-hua, cai hsiang-kuo, chou nua-min, hsieh huai-teh, shen chien, jen yun-chung, ting hsi-lin, chen shu-huai, pei shih-chang, chi fang, chuang hsi-chuan, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, chang jui-yun, chen ten-ho, sung chen-hsien, ko hsiu-lung, chen mao, chang lu-yen and hsiao mai-ping.

diplomatic envoys of various countries and foreign friends in peking were also present.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

New Chinese Ambassador to Switzerland Leaves Peking for His Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1970)

chen chih-fang, newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the swiss confederation, left here for his post in switzerland by plane today.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 9, 1970)

the government trade delegation of zambia led by f.x. nkhoma, permanent secretary of the ministry of trade and industry, left peking by air today.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were liu nai-wen and other leading members of the chinese departments concerned.

zambian ampassador to china jonathan kalunga chivunga was present.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

PARTY-GOVERNMENT STATEMENT ON VIETNAM

The Solemn Stand of the Chinese People

- Ta-kung Pao Editorial -

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, December 14, 1970)

The statement issued by the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party and the Government of the Chinese People's Republic expresses the solemn stand of the 700 million Chinese people on the current situation in Vietnam.

Recently, the Nixon Administration, in view of the severe setbacks American imperialism suffered on the Indochina battlefield, has on the one hand resumed bombing of the north of Vietnam and on the other made big threats, continually uttering the most savage war cries. This shows that American imperialism, having failed to win the war in Vietnam and Laos, having spread the war to Cambodia and now being unable to win the fighting in the three battlefields, is prepared to carry out new adventures and spread the war once again to the north of Vietnam.

At the same time, at home American imperialism is in a deep political, economic and social crisis. The American people's movement against the aggressive war in Vietnam is surging forward with each passing day. Unemployment in the United States rose to 5.8 percent in November; on the average one out of 17 laborers was out of work. The strike by the American railway workers last week dealt a heavy blow at the American ruling authorities. It is reported that the Nixon Government is prepared to increase appropriations and investments for increasing employment in the armaments industries in order to stimulate the revival of the economy.

Such are the situations which American imperialism is facing both in the Indochina Peninsula and in the United States itself. Far from showing its strength, embarking on adventure in such situations can only show that it is waging a death-bed struggle.

Since the resumption of indiscriminate bombing of the north of Vietnam last month, US Defense Secretary Laird has time and again threatened the people of Vietnam. On the tenth of this month, Nixon himself came out and said that, according to his "understanding," if American planes invading the north were fired upon and if the US "believes" that the people of North Vietnam were helping the people of the South, then he would order "counter-attack" and "bombing of North Vietnam." Yesterday's reports said that the US would in January next year increase the conscription quota to the highest record for the past ten months; at the same time, it was reported that the

third US aircraft carrier "Owl" that had sailed into the Gulf of Tonkin was preparing for combat.

The war threats of American imperialism cannot frighten the long tested Vietnamese people. The Vietnamese Democratic Republic is an independent country. Any attacks by American imperialism will surely be met with heavy blows by the Vietnamese people who have the sacred right to defend their motherland. The Vietnamese nation is an indivisible entity. With American imperialism perpetrating savage acts in the south of Vietnam, the people of the north of Vietnam have the sacred duty of helping their compatriots in the South.

On December 10, the Central Committee of the Labor Party of Vietnam and the Government of the Vietnam Democratic Republic issued a solemn appeal to the army and people of Vietnam, strongly condemning American imperialism's plot to expand the aggressive war and calling the whole country of Vietnam to unite closely, step up their fighting capabilities, and carry the War of Resistance Against the US and for National Salvation through to the victorious end. The statement of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party and the Government of the Chinese People's Republic expressed resolute support for this inspiring appeal.

Our country's statement points out solemnly: "Any military adventure and war blackmail of American imperialism against the people of Vietnam and of the other countires of Indochina are also provocations against the Chinese people and the revolutionary people of the whole world. We warn American imperialism: You must not misjudge the situation and miscalculate. The Vietnamese people are determined to fight to the end, and the Chinese people are also determined to support them to the end. If you continue to persist in your perverse course and make clumsy moves, more crushing defeats will surely await you." This is a serious, resolute and powerful warning to American imperialism.

Our country's statement also calls on the 700 million Chinese people to maintain a high degree of vigilance, to "grasp revolution, promote production, promote work, and promote war preparations," to promote proletarian internationalism, and to give all-out support to the people of Vietnam and other countries of Indochina in their struggle of resistance against the US and for national salvation. The army and people in the whole of our country will surely take firm and concrete action to respond to this great call.

The first year of the 1970's will soon be over. In this year, American imperialism has seen its dikes collapsed one by one and met with crushing defeats everywhere. In the coming year, it will never be able to free itself from its predicament and escape greater failures.

We patriotic compatriots of Hong Kong firmly support this important statement of the Party and Government, resolutely respond to this solemn call, and strive to struggle for the defeat of American aggressors and all their running dogs.

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

December 17, 1970 No. 4801

****
* NATIONAL *
****

AGRICULTURE

The Movement of Learning from Tachai Gains Deepgoing Development in Kwangtung Province

- A number of advanced hsien in learning from Tachai, including Loting, Fokang, Tungkuan, Jaop'ing, Kuangning and P'ingyüan, and many advanced communes and brigades have emerged. The leadership squads at various levels used the one-divides-into-two viewpoint to sum up experience and lead the masses in advancing incessantly and victoriously -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 2, 1970)

(Our Own Dispatch) Leadership squads at various levels in Kwangtung province recently went one step further to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's great instructions "Learn from Tachai in agricultural production" and the Jen-min Jih-pao's important editorial "Learn from Tachai in Agricultural Production." Applying Chairman Mao's philosophic thought and dividing one into two, they summed up the experience in learning from Tachai during the past few years, compare themselves with Tachai and Hsiyang, energetically grasped the fundamentals and looked for gaps. They achieved immediate results in these movements and successfully pushed forward the mass movement of learning from Tachai and catching up with Hsiyang.

Hsiyang succeeded in building itself up as a Tachai-type hsien in three years' time; what should Kwangtung do? After reviewing Chairman Mao's teaching "After the political line has been decided upon, the cadres are the decisive factor," leading cadres on various levels realized: The key to learning from Tachai and catching up with Hsiyang lies in the revolutionization of the leadership squads at various levels, the hsien level in particular.

So they used the leadership squads of Tachai and Hsiyang as their mirrors and compared their line consciousness and ideological style with those of Tachai and Hsiyang. As a result, they decided that the urgent situation required them to follow the example of the leadership squads of Tachai and Hsiyang. They were determined to grasp the fundamentals, continued to develop the deep-going mass movement of studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought

in a living way, and persevere in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate and transform man. They were determined to arm their heads with Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, to study well and apply well the "Three Constantly Read Articles" and Chairman Mao's philosophic works, to concentrate their efforts in heightening the consciousness for line struggle and in strengthening ideological revolutionization and militancy of working style, and to transform the subjective world as they transform the objective world.

They believed that only by so doing could they persevere in the correct direction of "learning from Tachai in agricultural production" and, with confidence grown a hundred-fold and with all-out efforts, develop the mass movement of learning from Tachai in depth and raise it to a new level. The Provincial Revolutionary Committee and the leadership squads at various levels declared: We must set ambitious aims, learn from Tachai and catch up with Hsiyang. Many leading cadres at the hsien level said: "We must do what Hsiyang can do. What can be finished in one year must not be allowed to take two years and what can be finished in two years must not be allowed to take three years."

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant thought, "Learning from Tachai in agricultural production," Kwangtung province has been reaping bumper harvests in agricultural production every year since 1964. During the years since the great proletarian cultural revolution in particular, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres energetically repudiated renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and further heightened their consciousness in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. This brought about the vigorous development of the mass movement for learning from Tachai throughout the province and the emergence of advanced hsien, communes and production brigades in learning from Tachai, including Loting, Fokang, Tungkuan, Jaop'ing, Kuangning and P'ingyüan, etc. As the mass movement for learning from Tachai developed, great achievements in the farm construction were scored throughout the province. During the last year there were areas, hsien, and communes which yielded more than one thousand catties of grains per mow and also production brigades which yielded more than two thousand catties of grains per mow.

Under the excellent situation of revolution and production some of the leading cadres in the hsien and communes thought: After several years of learning from Tachai we achieved an increase in grain production every year; so we have done about enough. Leadership squads in the Pearl River Delta and the Plain of Swatow held that this idea of "having done about enough" was an obstacle to the further penetrating development of the mass movement for learning from Tachai.

With this question in mind they repeatedly studied the Jen-min Jih-pao's important editorial, "Learn from Tachai in Agricultural Production." They went a step further and grasped the significance of Chairman Mao's great call, "Learn from Tachai in Agricultural Production." After comparing the experience of Tachai and Hsiyang with that of the advanced units in this province in learning from Tachai, they realized profoundly: push

forward the mass movement for learning from Tachai in agricultural production and score new achievements or to remain stagnant and satisfied with the status quo--such is a significant hallmark of whether the degree of our consciousness in line struggle is high and whether we are determined to continue the revolution. It is an important question of what banner to hold and what road to follow.

Using Tungkuan hsien as an example, leadership squads at various levels explained that in the mass movement of learning from Tachai we must enhance the revolutionary spirit of guarding against arrogance and recklessness and of continuing the revolution and must not think in terms of "having done about enough."

Tungkuan hsien is located on the eastern bank of the Pearl River and is known as a "granary." During the past few years, the people of the whole hsien persevered in following Tachai's road, grasped class struggle and ideological revolutionization of man, and incessantly repudiated revisionist and capitalist ideas. Although the natural conditions were good, they neither relied on Heaven for gifts of grace nor slackened their struggle against nature. Although the output was high, they continued to heighten the ideological consciousness in farming for the sake of revolution and increased the enthusiasm for developing production in width and depth. Although they had made contributions to the state, they never forgot the support the state gave them and always thought about making even greater contributions to mankind.

During the past six years, manifesting the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle and standing on the ground of war preparations, the people in the hsien built, on the basis of basically realizing electric draining and irrigation, tide-driven pumping stations in a big way, constructed small-scale hydroelectric power plants in a big way, built a multi-purpose water conservancy network, and gradually insured gravity-flow irrigation. At the same time, they developed local chemical fertilizer, cement and agricultural implement industries, thereby materially insuring incessant development of agricultural production.

Since 1964, per mow yield of grains in the hsien has topped the "program" target for six consecutive years. In four of those years per mow output exceeded one thousand catties and agricultural, forestry, animal husbandry, subsidiary production and fishery output achieved overall development. Thus this hsien's contribution to the state became greater and greater. During the last year the hsien supplied to the state 230 million catties of marketable grains. Yüeht'ang production brigade in this hsien provided an average of 12,500 catties of marketable grains per household.

Tungkuan hsien's rapid advance along the road of learning from Tachai stimulated the ambition of the leadership squads at various levels to learn from Tachai and catch up with Hsiyang. Leading cadres in many hsien located in the Pearl River Delta said: "Like Tungkuan hsien, we all till sandy fields and drink water from the Pearl River and we are illuminated by

the same red sun and are under the same leadership of Chairman Mao. We should be able to do what Tungkuan can do." So they resolved to eliminate the remnant pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist stuff like "places with a high output do not have to learn from Tachai" and "rich places cannot learn from Tachai" spread by renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents. They got rid of the idea of "having done about enough," enhanced the revolution-plus-drive spirit, and strove for building the hsien into a Tachai-type hsien like Hsiyang.

In some remote mountain areas and districts where natural conditions were not so favorable, a small number of cadres were afraid of difficulties. They found it impossible to emulate Tachai because their land was barren, natural disasters were frequent, land was scarce and difficulties were numerous. Leadership squads in these areas studied conscientiously with the masses Chairman Mao's teaching: "Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering and inventing and creating. Ideas of stagnation, pessimism, inertia and complacency are all wrong."

They used the viewpoint of materialist dialectics to make concrete analysis of the objective conditions and realized: Although poverty gives us certain difficulties, we must work hard, make revolution and find a way out. To learn from Tachai we must persevere in this spirit of the "pauper." Frequent natural disasters deprive us of some of the fruit of our manual labor, but they also help to temper our revolutionary will. In learning from Tachai we must learn their determination to struggle against nature. Shortage of land is an unfavorable factor, but it also urges us to develop production in width and depth. To learn from Tachai we must manifest a revolutionary and creative spirit.

Leading cadres in Loting Hsien used the great changes in the hsien during the past several years to demonstrate the great truth of "hard work is more decisive than fate." This mountainous hsien was originally well known for drought. Although it underwent some changes before the cultural revolution, the changes were not very great because of the interference by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Since the cultural revolution the people in the hsien energetically repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and developed their ambition to alter the poor look of the mountain area.

They developed the spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, built water conservancy projects in a big way, constructed more than five thousand kilometers of water ditches, installed 1,080 pumps, and set up a water conservancy network which collected water, held water, pumped water and generated electricity. This enabled most parts of the hsien to maintain the level of output during years of drought and flood. They also excavated mountains to make a number of Tachai-type terraced fields and increased the area of rice paddy by 120,000 mow. Last year the grain output in the hsien exceeded the quota stipulated in the "Program" and transformed the hsien from one which was short of grain to one which had a surplus of grain.

Hsilu commune located along the sea coast in eastern Kwangtung was ravaged by an unprecedented typhoon and tidal waves. But the heroic poor

and lower-middle peasants of Hailu Commune followed Tachai's example and used the fearless revolutionary spirit of "we can shore up the falling sky and fill up the sunken land" to work the miracle of a bumper harvest during a year of major natural disasters.

Ssushui commune in Kaochou hsien was an overpopulated area with little land. But under the encouragement of the Tachai spirit the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants tilled the land meticulously and scientifically and gradually increased the output of grain year by year. Last year the average per mow output of grain in the entire commune reached 1,340 catties and in eight of the production brigades it exceeded 2,000 catties.

Everybody realized from these advanced deeds in learning from Tachai that: people who are armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought are capable of subduing nature and reshaping the landscape. To learn from Tachai and catch up with Hsiyang we must destroy in a big way idealism and metaphysics, repudiate the philosophy of inactivity and ideas of a lazy coward, establish the idea of "hard work is more decisive than fate," fully develop man's subjective initiative, grasp and apply the objective laws and win new victories incessantly in our struggle of transforming nature.

The energetic grasping of the fundamentals and finding of gaps in a big way by the leadership squads in Kwangtung province stirred up a new upsurge in the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agricultural production. Many leading cadres penetrated deep into the basic level to conduct investigations and studies, mobilize the masses, and formulate plans for learning from Tachai and catching up with Hsiyang. They have resolved themselves to stay in front all the time, lead the masses to advance forward, develop the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agricultural production in a more extensive and more penetrating way and let the red flower of Tachai bloom all over Kwangtung in the south.

* * *

Transformation of Backward Production Brigades into Advanced Ones by Giving Prominence to Politics and Grasping Fundamentals

- Members of the Shaotung Hsien Revolutionary Committee penetrate deep into the basic level, use the parts to push forward the whole and promote the continuous development of the movement of learning from Tachai

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 2, 1970)

(According to NCNA Changsha, December 1) In leading the masses to develop the movement of learning from Tachai, leading members of the Shaotung Hsien Revolutionary Committee in Hunan Province conscientiously studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought, improved the working style and method of leadership, penetrated into the basic level to stay in selected spots, used the parts to push forward the whole, made the advanced more advanced and transformed backward units into advanced ones. This year the total output of grain in the hsien was increased by more than 10 percent over that of last year and the average per-mow output exceeded the target stipulated in the "National Program for Agricultural Development."

Shaotung hsien was an area with a large population, little land and a low output. Since 1964 the poor and lower-middle peasants, the masses of commune members and revolutionary cadres, responding to Chairman Mao's great call of "Learning From Tachai in agricultural production," have actively developed the movement of learning from Tachai and gradually changed the backwardness in agricultural production year by year. During the great proletarian cultural revolution in particular, they energetically repudiated renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and made Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line penetrate even deeper into the people's hearts. The average per-mow yield of grain throughout the hsien reached 700-odd catties and a number of advanced units in learning from Tachai in agricultural production emerged.

Under this excellent situation the hsien revolutionary committee promptly used the viewpoint of "one dividing into two" to analyze the situation of agricultural production throughout the hsien. It was realized: The hsien scored great achievements in learning from Tachai in agricultural production and the output of grain was increasing incessantly. This was the main stream. However, the development of production among communes and production brigades was highly unbalanced. The output of grain in 20 to 30 percent of the backward production brigades was still relatively low and this affected the increase in the average per-mow yield of the hsien.

With the question "Can we rapidly improve the situation in backward production brigades?" in mind, the hsien revolutionary committee mobilized the cadres and commune members to conduct a discussion. During the discussion some people held that the backward production brigades were poorly endowed, lacked favorable factors and the leadership was weak. Therefore it was very difficult to change the backward situation. But most of the

people looked at the question from the viewpoint of development and held that although the backward production brigades had unfavorable factors they also had favorable ones. "One strives to find a way out when driven into a dead alley." Poor natural conditions urgently drove the masses to change the status quo. As long as they persevered in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the people, fully mobilized the masses and practiced self-reliance, arduous struggle and hard work, the backward units could be transformed into advanced ones.

After understanding was unified, they formulated plans and measures for transforming the backward production brigades. The leaderships of the hsien and communes had concentrated their efforts on the comparatively backward production brigades since last winter to help them overcome the negative factors continuously, develop the positive factors fully and advance in the direction of transforming them into advanced units.

In order to push the backward to advance forward and catch up with the advanced, Shaotung Hsien Revolutionary Committee grasped the advanced units conscientiously and well, developed the role of the advanced units fully and used them as examples for the backward production brigades to follow and as targets to catch up with.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution Yehchip'ing production brigade was in a poor area with nine droughts out of ten years. During recent years the Party branch at the production brigade persevered in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to command everything and in following the example of Tachai. It deep-goingly developed the three great revolutionary movements, struggled against nature, transformed nature, moved stony mountains, constructed stone dikes and built new fields. Finally they succeeded in building steady-yield and high-yield fields on the stony mountains and increased the per-mow output of grain steeply from 200-odd to 900-odd catties.

The hsien revolutionary committee conscientiously summed up this example and experience and had it popularized throughout the hsien. In the meantime three Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes were held in this production brigade and cadres from the backward production brigades were invited to attend them so that they could compare themselves with the advanced units, look for gaps and increase their confidence in changing the backward situation.

As a result of the influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, serious capitalist ideas developed in T'uchiaau production team, Mulin production brigade, Lungkungch'iao commune, which prevented the output from increasing for long periods of time. The cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants of this production team were greatly shocked after they studied the experience of Yehchip'ing production brigade. Thereupon, they followed the example of Tachai and the Yehchip'ing production brigade, raised the banner and grasped the guideline firmly, established the idea of farming for the revolution, practiced self-reliance and worked hard. As a result, this year's area of cultivation was expanded 2.6 times over last year's and the per-mow output of grain exceeded 1,000 catties. The total output of grain increased immensely and the team transformed itself from relying on state grain to having surplus grain.

The establishment of this advanced example of Yehchip'ing production brigade enabled the hsien revolutionary committee to see the advantage. So it further summed up the experience and established more advanced examples to deal with the growing ideological obstacles existing in various different areas. These examples included: Payi production brigade, Paomiench'ien commune, which had energetically grasped the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought; Hunghsing production brigade, Huangp'ich'iao commune, which had farmed scientifically for the sake of the revolution and produced more than 1,000 catties of grain per mow for three consecutive years; Ch'angshou production brigade, Hsiench'ach'iao commune, which had persevered in the guideline of "considering grain as the mainstay and practicing overall development" and scored great achievements, etc.

The hsien revolutionary committee organized part of the cadres and commune members of these advanced units to tour the hsien and discuss and apply their experience in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way. This greatly educated and encouraged the backward production brigades and quickly brought about a vigorous situation in the hsien of backward units catching up with advanced units and advanced units becoming even more advanced.

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "The only way for us to understand a thing is to come in contact with that thing, in other words, to live in (and practice in) the environment of that thing." In the course of grasping the backward production brigades energetically leading members of the Shaotung Hsien Revolutionary Committee followed this teaching of Chairman Mao's and went to the backward production brigades to stay in selected spots. They persevered in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people and succeeded in giving prominence to proletarian politics firmly and grasp the fundamentals energetically. This effectively promoted the ideological revolutionization of man and quickly changed the situation in many backward units.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

CCP Committee of a Certain Regiment Stationed in Kunming Perseveres in the Living Study and Living Application of Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thought

- It combines study, practice and summing-up and heightens self-consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 3, 1970)

(NCNA Kunming, Dec. 2) The CCP committee of a PLA regiment stationed in Kunming, an advanced collective in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, realized from practice: If the leading cadres are to have a real grasp of Chairman Mao's philosophic thought, they must not only study arduously and practice heroically but also be good at summing up, and combine study, practice and summing-up. This is the only way to adapt their subjective understanding to objective practice, overcome blindness, strengthen their self-consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and lead the troops in their accomplishment of combat missions.

This regimental CCP committee began studying Chairman Mao's philosophic works since 1964. During the great proletarian cultural revolution members of the CCP committee arduously studied and applied Chairman Mao's philosophic thought on the first line of class struggle. Motivated by the members of the CCP committee the cadres and fighters also took part in studies enthusiastically. They said the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic thought had brought about "five different's": The way of looking at questions became different--they overcame one-sidedness and heightened self-consciousness in looking at questions from an overall angle. The attitude toward difficulties became different--they learned that efforts could turn unfavorable conditions into favorable conditions and passiveness into activeness. The working style of leadership became different--they penetrated into practice more self-consciously and stepped up investigation and study. The self-consciousness in the transformation of world outlook became different--they realized more profoundly that there was no "spontaneous redness" in ideology but only "transformed redness." The spirit of the troops became different--advanced units became more advanced in destroying "conservative ideas' and establishing "creative ideas," intermediate units got rid of intermediate ideas and began to strive to improve themselves, and backward units fully mobilized their positive factors to catch up with advanced units.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Let us have a competition in the Party in learning and see who really learns something, who learns more and who learns better." Following Chairman Mao's teaching, this regimental CCP committee overcame the heavy work load and shortage of time to persevere in the system of "studying everyday" and "study day." They self-consciously found time to learn more and better. They persevered for long periods of time in studying and applying during struggle. They realized profoundly that Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought was born from revolutionary practice and closely guided revolutionary practice; therefore the only way

to have a real grasp of Chairman Mao's philosophic thought and actively direct revolutionary practice was to study in the revolutionary practice of the masses with questions in mind.

Once when Liang K'ai-yüan, the regimental commander, was leading the troops to engage in rice transplanting he tried but failed to grasp the principal contradiction between heavy work load and shortage of time. As a result, they kept themselves busy from dawn to dusk and worked very hard but still failed to increase production. Later he repeatedly studied "On Contradiction" with this question in mind and mobilized the masses to bring out the contradictions. Then from the various contradictions which slowed down the progress of production he quickly grasped the principal one--namely, the failure to put the relationship between politics and work in the right prospective. So he realized that they must give prominence to proletarian politics before they could command their tasks and guarantee success and that the heavier the task the more they must grasp political and ideological work, otherwise they would deviate from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and slip onto the evil road of a pure military viewpoint.

After studies and analyses they clarified the direction, found many methods, and fulfilled the task of rice transplanting 17 days ahead of schedule. This incident taught him: when one studies philosophy away from practice one only learns the terms and concepts but will not be able to apply what one has learned; but when one studies philosophy in combination with practice one will be able to understand it well, apply it and shoot the arrows toward the target. Other members of the CCP committee were also enlightened by this incident and began to persevere more self-consciously in going among the masses and in practice and to study arduously and apply repeatedly with questions in mind.

Vice Chairman Lin instructed us: "In order to have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought we must repeatedly study Chairman Mao's many fundamental viewpoints. It is best to learn some of the precepts by rote, study them repeatedly and apply them repeatedly." In the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works this regimental CCP committee made to-the-point studies of the questions they encountered, concentrated their efforts on certain fundamental viewpoints, repeatedly studied and repeatedly applied.

This year they studied Chairman Mao's teaching on "one dividing into two" three times in combination with the new trends and new problems encountered in the four-good movement. Every time they studied, every time they deepened their understanding. At the beginning of the year by analyzing the situation of the four-good movement and studying the viewpoint of "one dividing into two" they realized that the four-good movement itself was also a case of one dividing into two and that the state of being advanced and that of backwardness were not unchangeable. The responsibility of the leadership was to push the contradictions in the direction of transformation into the advanced state. By following this principle they got rid of the way of thinking in which matters were looked at from the static point of view, actively led the troops to uncover contradictions and overcome them boldly, and brought about a vigorous situation in the four-good company movement and in comparing, learning, surpassing and helping.

After the second study of the viewpoint of "one dividing into two" before the preliminary four-good appraisal, the regimental CCP committee realized: By maintaining a high standard in the four-good movement, we can clarify our bearings and heighten our enthusiasm by appraisal and thus promote the development of the four-good movement in depth. By lowering the standard in the four-good movement, we shall become satisfied with the status quo and stop advancing which will affect the development of the four-good movement.

Studies eliminated ideas of keeping a low standard harbored by some comrades, such as, "as long as we are passable or remain advanced it will do." In the preliminary appraisal the regimental CCP committee insisted upon the strict requirement of a high standard and eliminated some four-good companies which did not make great enough progress. This shocked the regiment very much. Thereafter all the companies imposed high standards on themselves, used the two "Resolutions" as the weapon to find gaps, uncover contradictions and formulate counter-measures, and self-consciously advanced in the struggle.

After the four-good appraisal, the number of four-good companies was reduced as compared with last year. Some of the comrades failed to understand the situation of the four-good movement. So the CCP committee again conducted the third study of the viewpoint of "one dividing into two" with this question in mind and realized: Without quantity there will be no quality; but a purely quantitative increase or decrease does not equal a qualitative change. The question of whether the situation of the four-good company movement is excellent hinges not only on a quantitative increase or decrease but also and more important, on the development and a qualitative flying leap.

The number of four-good companies was reduced by a few but the quality was raised. However, this strengthened the confidence and determination to struggle for the creation of more four-good companies of high quality. Thus members of the CCP committee unified their understanding, mobilized all the cadres and fighters in the regiment to use "one dividing into two" as the weapon to develop a movement of studying and discussing in a big way for the creation of more stringent four-good companies, and pushed the development of the four-good movement in depth.

Chairman Mao taught us: "To eliminate the prevailing blindness within the Party we must promote reasoning, learn the method of analyzing things and cultivate the habit of analysis." The regimental CCP committee realized in practice that to have a grasp of Chairman Mao's philosophic thought we must conduct summing-up regularly. Summing-up can turn perceptual knowledge into rational knowledge, help us overcome blindness and heighten our self-consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

During last autumn, units of the regiment were scattered on the first line of three-support and two-military work. Then how could the revolutionization and fighting spirit of the troops be strengthened while doing three-support and two-military work? With this question in mind, members of

the CCP committee studied Chairman Mao's "On Practice" and followed Chairman Mao's teaching to penetrate deep into the basic level to conduct investigations and studies. They summed up certain experiences and popularized them throughout the regiment.

At the beginning they thought this question had already been solved. But after a period of time they discovered that some of the units were still neglecting their own revolutionization. But why? In connection with this incident they repeatedly studied "On Practice" and began analyzing. This enabled them to realize further that very often a correct understanding could be acquired and a question solved only after repeatedly proceeding from practice to understanding and then from understanding to practice. So they again penetrated deep into the companies, analyzed questions together with the cadres and fighters, studied ways to solve the questions, formulated practicable measures and summed up some experience through analysis.

Later, after repeated practice and repeated summing-up, they finally acquired systematic experience in strengthening the revolutionization and fighting spirit of the troops on the first line of three-support and two-military work. Popularization of this experience continuously heightened the consciousness of the support-the-Left personnel in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, pushed the struggle-criticism-transformation movement of the support-the-Left units into a deep-going development, and brought about achievements by the troops in various tasks of construction.

With regard to the phenomenon of paying attention only to action and not summing-up which prevailed among some comrades, the regimental CCP committee organized everybody to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's "On Practice," "Where Do Correct Ideas Come From?" and other related works. It also regularly held discussion and application meetings to let comrades, who were good at studying, applying, analyzing and summing up, speak about their achievements and experience so as to guide everybody in learning the method of analyzing and in cultivating the habit of analyzing questions and summing up experience.

Since the beginning of this year they have used Mao Tse-tung's brilliant philosophic thought to sum up experience in doing a good job of ideological revolutionization of the CCP committee, experience in creating four-goods on the first line of three-support and two-military work, experience in the regimental CCP committee members' taking the lead in studying and applying philosophy, and experience in strengthening revolutionization in organizations of the headquarters.

Popularization of these experiences effectively promoted the revolutionization and fighting spirit of the troops. Everybody said: If we only act without summing up, we shall fail to turn perceptual knowledge into rational knowledge and in the process to find out the governing laws. As a result, we shall be unable to apply self-consciously the successful experiences and may repeat the same mistakes. The only way to elevate understanding continuously and apply Chairman Mao's philosophic thought self-consciously to the guideline of revolutionary practice is to make frequent analyses and frequent summing-up. (By the Investigation Team of a certain PLA unit, Chieh-fang-chün Pao reporter and NCNA reporter)

* * *

WORKING STYLE

Investigate By Penetrating Deep into Practice and Eliminate the Idealist Spirit

by

Wang Fang-lin (王芳林), Commander of a certain Air Force Radar Regiment

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 6, 1970)

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "We must strive to conduct practical investigations before we can eliminate the idealist spirit." The 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee called upon us: "The whole Party must conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophic works, promote dialectical materialism and historical materialism, and oppose to idealism and metaphysics." Chairman Mao's great teaching and the call of the CCP Central Committee are a beacon light that shows us the way to doing a good job in ideological revolutionization and establishing the proletarian world outlook. The only way to do a better job in revolutionary work is to use Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought to overcome subjective idealism incessantly in the practice of struggle and closely integrate revolutionary theory with revolutionary practice.

Penetrate Deep To Conduct Investigation and Study and Overcome Subjective Idealism

In the past I did not understand well the great significance of investigation and study and always thought that investigation and study was the same thing as acquainting oneself with the conditions a bit. I felt that what I saw and heard everyday was all "conditions," therefore I failed to penetrate deep into practice to conduct investigation and study and often went my own way. As a result of my failure to overcome subjective idealism in my mind, I always failed to achieve expected results in my work.

In the 12th Company of our regiment there was a problem that could not be solved for long periods of time. So I went to this company to take a look. After a little thought I realized that it was a question of working style which must be tackled. So I decided to transfer a deputy company commander there. This comrade was rather energetic and did a fairly good job when he served as a platoon leader. But when he came to this company he was a little afraid at first, fearing that he could not handle the job. So I encouraged him.

During the first month the working style in this company did change and I felt relieved. But after a month or so this deputy company commander came to see me. He spoke up frankly right away: "Regimental Commander! I can not accomplish the mission!" But what happened? I went to make an investigation in the company again. By holding heart-to-heart talks with the cadres and fighters I discovered that the problem was not only working style;

the Party branch at this company failed to unify its understanding toward giving prominence to politics and the several cadres grasped work in their own ways and failed to work harmoniously. The fighters said: "The question of our company lies in the Party branch."

So, unable to go to sleep that night, I conscientiously studied "On Practice" with this question in mind. Chairman Mao pointed out: "Only those people who look at problems subjectively, one-sidedly and superficially would dogmatically issue orders as soon as they arrive at a place without inquiring about the conditions, without looking at the matter from an overall angle (the historical and general conditions of the matter) and without touching the essence of the matter (the nature of the matter and the internal relation between this matter and other matters). Such people are bound to tumble." After studying this I began to understand that I had failed to have a deep-going understanding of the problems existing in this company and that I had attempted to solve them only after seeing certain superficial appearances. Was this not looking at problems subjectively, one-sidedly and superficially which Chairman Mao criticized?

Thus I proceeded from grasping political and ideological work and adopted the method of minor rectification to help the Party branch unify understanding and organized the cadres and fighters to develop heart-to-heart talk activities to eliminate the barrier between the superiors and subordinates. In the meantime I also looked up this deputy company commander and studied with him Chairman Mao's writings concerning investigation and study and methods for improving work. After overcoming subjective one-sidedness in the method of thinking, we found a way to solve the problem. Shortly afterward things in this company underwent quick changes and various kinds of work took a turn for the better.

Finding My Own Ideological Shortcomings Through Investigation and Study

How do we overcome subjective idealism through investigation and study? I realized from practice that we must first have a correct attitude toward investigation and study, honestly learn from the masses, use the advanced ideas of the masses as a mirror to find out about our ideological shortcomings, criticize our mistakes and heighten our understanding.

During the past few years the way of looking at the relation between material achievements and spiritual achievements has always been a question regularly encountered in our regiment. For a period of time I thought that the giving of prominence to proletarian politics was to be gauged by material achievements and that doing a good job of such work as preparation against war and training amounted to giving prominence to politics. When one uses this kind of thought to direct one's work one tends to grasp things material. Some comrades criticized me for being one-sided in my understanding toward giving prominence to politics and for not grasping the fundamentals, but I failed to understand what they meant.

I followed Chairman Mao's teaching "Find some time to go among the masses to find out what they think about and what they do. Extract advanced experience from what they think about and what they do and have it popularized" and marched into the company to make investigation and study to find the answers. The different results achieved by the 2nd Company and the 10th Company through the adoption of different ways of giving prominence to politics greatly educated me.

The 2nd Company originally a four-good company and the superior organization once held an on-the-spot meeting there. Later, as a result of its grasping only material achievements and neglecting to do a good job in fundamentally revolutionizing man's ideology well, it once changed direction under the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist element Lo Jui-ch'ing's evil wind of holding military contests in a big way and fell down from the rank and file of four-good companies.

About the 10th Company, at first I thought conditions there were poor and there could not be anything new there. But I discovered the opposite when I arrived there. In fact the Party branch at this company persevered in giving prominence to proletarian politics, used Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people, considered the study of the "three constantly read articles" and the remolding of world outlook as the fundamentals of company building, and energetically promoted the ideological revolutionization of the cadres and fighters. As a result, combatant unity and vigor prevailed throughout the company.

During the course of my investigation a comparison of the history and present conditions of these two companies made me realize profoundly the enormous power of Mao Tse-tung's thought and see the one-sidedness in my understanding toward giving prominence to politics.

So I stayed at selected points in the 10th Company to learn from the cadres and fighters so as to correct my understanding. I also summed up with them experience in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in doing a good job in ideological revolutionization in the company. Later I went to five other companies to popularize their experience. This pushed the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought among the troops into a penetrating development and promoted their revolutionization and fighting spirit.

Intensifying Analysis and Study and Overcoming Subjective Voluntariness

Chairman Mao taught us: "The analytical method is a dialectic method. Analysis means analysis of the contradictions of matters." I also realized from practice that in order to reflect objective happenings correctly during investigation and study we must make deep-going analyses. The process of analysis is the process of using dialectical materialism to overcome subjective idealism in the mind.

There has been some confusion in the organs of the regiment this year as our missions became heavier but the number of personnel was reduced. To solve this problem I made an investigation on the organ first. Many comrades said the problem was that there were too few people with too much to do and the only way to overcome this contradiction was to borrow people from the company. Later I went to the company to solicit their views and stayed in a selected spot to find out how the organ assigned its work to the company.

On one occasion the company commander and the instructor received as many as 13 telephone calls from various departments of the organ during the course of two hours. When the Party branch made plans for the month's work, it discovered that the tasks would take 38 days to accomplish if the tasks assigned to them by the organ were added to its own. Cadres in the company said with a deep feeling: "The key lies not in how many people there are in the organ but in how many they send to penetrate down here."

Now one party wanted to send company people upward and the other party wanted the people in the organ to penetrate downward; so which one was consistent with reality? With this question in mind I studied Chairman Mao's teaching "When we look at a matter we must look at its essence and consider its appearence only as a guide for approaching the matter. As soon as we reached the matter we should immediately grasp the essence" and "Vice Chairman Lin's instructions "The company is more important when compared with the organ. We should give first priority to grasping the company."

Then I realized that to solve the contradiction between the organ and the company we must proceed from the company and overcome the confusion in the organ. Looking back into the days during the war, places where the masses worked and lived and the front lines of combat were the "offices' of the organ. The organ moved along with the company and work was performed vigorously. Now people in the organ could not come down; but the shortage of personnel was only an appearance, the essence was the thinning out of revolutionary traditions in the head.

So I proposed that the CCP committee conscientiously study the question of the penetration of personnel of the organ into the company. I also proposed to develop study and discussion in the organ in a big way to heighten everybody's understanding; to have the headquarters, political department and logistics department work together; and to use a small number of people to take charge of the daily routine and send other comrades downward under the leadership of members of the standing committee to grasp the parts and circulate over the whole. After a deliberation, the CCP committee considered this method to be consistent with Chairman Mao's teachings and capable of handling correctly the contradiction between the work of the organ and the work of the company. After this method was implemented the comrades said: "This is the way to put good steel on the edge of the knife!"

* * *

MAO'S PHILOSOPHIC THINKING

"Essential to Study Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking in Continuing Revolution", Say Workers of Peking Woollen Mill

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1970)

"It is essential to study chairman mao's philosophic thinking if we want to continue the revolution", say the workers of the peking woollen mill in summing up their practical experience.

With profound proletarian feelings the workers, revolutionary cadres and technicians of the mill study and apply chairman mao's philosophic thinking in a living way. they deal with the problems arising from the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. this has made them more conscious in following chairman mao's revolutionary line and has promoted the vigorous revolution and production. as a result, the mill completed this year's plans for production value and output 133 and 97 days respectively ahead of schedule, doubling its designed capacity and setting the highest record in its history.

applying philosophy of struggle and taking initiative in class struggle

The mill launched a movement for striking at the counter-revolutionaries and opposing corruption and theft, opposing speculation and opposing extravagance and waste at the beginning of this year. the members of the party committee of the mill heard some people say that there was no necessity to launch the movement since the class ranks had been combed through after three or four years of the great proletarian cultural revolution. the party committee paid close attention to this idea and aroused the workers to study chairman mao's great concept "one divides into two" and his teaching "the class struggle is by no means over. the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, the class struggle between the different political forces, and the class struggle in the ideological field between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie will continue to be long and tortuous and at times will even become very acute." the workers sharply criticized the theory of "the dying out of class struggle" peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, by citing instances of class struggle at the mill. this helped raise the workers' consciousness. they agreed that there were classes, class contradictions and class struggle throughout the socialist period. revolution could continue only if the class struggle, the principal contradiction, was firmly grasped. the class ranks of the mill became better after purification, but this purity was relative and did not mean that class struggle had died out. so it was necessary to carry out the movement.

With a deeper understanding of the movement, the revolutionary masses cited more instances of class struggle. the party committee members led cadres at all levels in going among the workers in the workshops and shifts and teams and organizing them to study chairman mao's teaching "when we look at a thing, we must examine its essence and treat its appearance merely as an usher at the threshold, and once we cross the threshold, we must grasp the essence of the thing". they encouraged the workers to make investigations and carefully study and analyse the class struggle so as to see the essence

and correctly distinguish and handle contradictions between the enemy and ourselves and those among the people. in doing so, they uncovered deeply hidden class enemies and educated good people who do things wrong.

living class struggle made the party committee and the workers realize that they must grasp chairman mao's materialist dialectics to raise their consciousness in implementing chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in the complex class struggle and rally all the masses and grasp the initiative in class struggle so as to strike at a handful of ossified class enemies steadily, accurately and tellingly.

studying materialism dialectics to promote initiative in ideological revolutionization

the deepening of class struggle has deepened the struggle between the two world outlooks. the mill party committee led the workers in the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic concepts and the conscientious remoulding of their world outlook. this brought about an upsurge in revolutionizing people's thinking.

the boiler team is an advanced unit which had made 32 technical innovations in a short period. some one in the team then said: "the changes in our boiler house are good enough." with this question in mind, the workers studied chairman mao's great teachings "in the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level" and "modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind." they came to understand that everything constantly changes and the boiler house was no exception. either it would make progress or go backward. the idea "the changes are good enough" was the beginning of slipping back. the prestige of the boiler house had risen, but the workers must keep to the working style of modesty and prudence. production had advanced, but the spirit of hard struggle must be carried forward. there must always be change, that is, advance. the workers applied the thesis "one divides into two" in analysing the situation in the boiler team and found the backward aspect in their progress. there was much potential to be tapped. so, they continued making technical innovations on the boilers and built a coal-grinder themselves. they made experiments in using mixture of anthracite and bituminous coal as fuel. their ideological revolutionization pushed ahead the mechanization of production. now, each boiler is as efficient as two boilers in the past. the number of stokers per shift has been reduced from thirteen to five. a lot of coal has been saved.

promote production by upsetting passive equilibrium

the mill's equipment was all imported. the bourgeois technical "authorities" used to regard it as magnificent. they said: "the spinning, weaving and dyeing facilities are well balanced and no change is possible." this stifled the workers' technical innovations and held production.

the great proletarian cultural revolution smashed liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. the workers were led by the mill party committee in criticizing liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash, including the slavish comprador philosophy and "let experts run enterprises". they earnestly studied this teaching of chairman mao's:

"nothing in this world develops absolutely evenly; we must oppose the theory of even development or the theory of equilibrium." this tells them that equilibrium in production is relative and temporary while imbalance is absolute; equilibrium involves disequilibrium.

the workers cited many examples to show the harmfulness of passive equilibrium. at one point before the great proletarian cultural revolution, more than 20 looms were dismantled so as to maintain "balance" when the weaving production capacity exceeded that of spinning; and when spinning output was more than weaving, the surplus yarn was sent to other mills. this way of maintaining "balance" prevented production from advancing. the workers pointed out that passive equilibrium covered up and bypassed contradictions in production so that production became passive. this was a reflection of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and should be thoroughly criticized. "we must follow chairman mao's teachings", they said, "and strive for active equilibrium, expose and solve contradictions in production and take the initiative of transform it. only in this way can the general line of 'going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism' put forward by chairman mao be implemented and production keep progressing."

a new spinning technique raised spun yarn output by one third last year and this upset the balance among spinning, weaving and dyeing. the weaving workshop had more yarn than it could weave. to establish active equilibrium, the mill party committee and the workers started technical innovations in the weaving workshop to solve the contradiction. displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, the workers of the weaving workshop improved the imported equipment. they made several major technical innovations after repeated experiments and raised the productive capacity by a big margin. this made the yarn fall short, again upsetting the balance. this, in turn, stimulated the continuous revolution in the spinning and dyeing workshops.

the spinning workers looked upon the new pressure as a motive force and carefully studied the various parts of the spinning frames to see what potential could be tapped. they made about a dozen technical innovations. as a result, spinning capacity rose by one-third, without new equipment being added. the dyeing workers also improved technology and raised efficiency to keep pace with the spinning and weaving advances.

in this way, the workers applied chairman mao's philosophic concepts and gave full play to their initiative. they vied with each other and achieved common progress. time and again they upset the equilibrium in production. while raising output, they also paid keen attention to improving quality. thus production at the mill keeps rising.

TEA HARVESTS

China's Major Tea-Producing Provinces Report Good Harvests

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1970)

china's two major tea-producing provinces have reported good harvests this year.

chekiang province, the country's biggest tea-producer, had a good autumn tea harvest following good harvests this spring and summer. total output was at least 10 per cent more than in 1969, itself a year of excellent harvest.

this was made possible because the commune members and cadres in the tea-producing areas made a living study and application of mao tsetung thought and brought into full play the human factor in the fight against nature. this spring there was excess rain, the temperature was low and the growth of the tea leaves was affected. the masses displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and intensified field management and picked the leaves at the right time to ensure a good spring harvest. the commune members and cadres then conscientiously summed up their experience, improved the work of tending the tea gardens and tapped the production potential. all this effort brought good summer and autumn harvests.

fukien, another important tea-producing province, has also reported good tea harvests this year guided by chairman mao's principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development". total output was 20 per cent above last year's. in line with chairman mao's teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity", the tea-growers made big efforts to raise grain output while increasing output of tea. many communes and production brigades had good harvests of both.

the two provinces' commune members and cadres are intensifying winter management of the tea gardens and setting up new tea gardens for still better harvests in the coming year.

ISLAND TRANSFORMATION

South China People's Commune Transforms Island

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 11, 1970)

a once poor, small island in southeastern kwangtung province now has farms and forests, raises fish and turns out salt and other side products. formerly-denuded hills are now covered with foliage, and crops grow on former seaside beaches.

this was made possible by the members and cadres of the haishan people's commune in jaoping county, who worked in the revolutionary spirit of the tachai brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture, to transform nature, reshape mountains and reclaim land from the sea. the average rice yield last year came to nine tons per hectare and this year rose to 9.7 tons. big progress has been made in salt production and fishing as well.

the soil on haishan island formerly was only two to three inches thick and there were big sandstorms. during dry

spells drinking water had to be brought by boat from the mainland. since the setting up of the people's commune in 1958, the people have been guided by the general line for building socialism and planted over 2,000 hectares of rocky hills and sandy waste to trees. this has brought preliminary changes.

Chairman Mao's great call "In agriculture, learn from Tachai", issued in 1964, has shown the people of Haishan the way forward. A sharp struggle between the two lines took place around the question of the need to learn from Tachai and how to do so.

In response to Chairman Mao's call, the Tanan brigade party branch firmly grasped the fundamental principle of giving prominence to politics and launched a mass movement for the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works. Determined to farm for the revolution, members and cadres of the brigade have displayed unswerving revolutionary spirit and brought about big changes to their village.

The Meipeng brigade across the river from the Tanan brigade followed the line of "material incentives" and could not fulfil its plan to build salt fields out of the sea because of the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-chi. After the brigade revolutionary committee was set up in February 1969, the poor and lower-middle peasants relentlessly criticized Liu Shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash, such as "placing money in command" and "material incentives". They learned Tachai's fundamental experience of arming the minds of the commune members with Mao Tsetung thought. This brought great changes in the thinking of the commune members and aroused their revolutionary enthusiasm. After five months of hard work, they built an embankment along the seaside to reclaim an area from the sea for a saltfield.

The experience of the two brigades deeply educated all other brigades. The commune popularized the experience of the Tachai and Tanan brigades and this further stimulated the revolutionary enthusiasm of the commune members who plunged into the battle to change mountains and reclaim land from the sea.

In two winters of hard struggle, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the Fujen brigade levelled a hilltop by their own efforts. They built a two-kilometre-long stone dyke in the bay and set up big saltfields. Hard work by the Haishan people in the past seven years has doubled the island's saltfield area.

Displaying the spirit of daring to think and act, the Haishan people made motorized fishing junks so that they can undertake deep-water fishing. The commune has made 18 deep-water motorized junks and thus fish catches have doubled in five years.

In the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" described in one of Chairman Mao's articles, the people have worked hard to raise per hectare farm yield by harnessing water and improving farmland. They built over 20 ponds and reservoirs on the hills and dug thousands of pools and wells. The poor and lower-middle peasants of two brigades which lacked water spent six years to build reservoirs that are five kilometres from the brigades and dig a big irrigation canal running across 17 hilltops and through a 550-metre-long tunnel to irrigate dozens of hectares.

The Haishan poor and lower-middle peasants moved many cubic metres of earthwork to increase the layer of soil on the farmland. The first production team of the Tanan brigade has

improved the soil every year. the soil cover, which formerly was two or three inches deep is now one foot. rice output has almost doubled. the team has maintained the excellent record of 15 tons per hectare for several years running. many low-yield plots in the commune now give stable high yields of at least 7.5 tons a year.

MULTI-SERVICE TEAM

Peking Peasants Praise Multi-Service Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1970)

the poor and lower-middle peasants on peking's outskirts have warm words of praise for a multi-service team that has improved the supply of farm machinery and tools and other means of production, repairs of farm machinery and tools and bank and credit service.

this service team is composed of personnel from a supply and marketing cooperative, a farm tool making and repair plant, a branch bank and a credit cooperative.

the party committee of the changkou commune in fangshan county organized the team at the beginning of this year to carry out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and the general policy guiding economic and financial work, which is "to develop the economy and ensure supplies", and provide support by all trades for the growing needs of agriculture.

the multi-service team is also a mao tsetung thought propaganda team and a "service corps" on the agricultural front. the team goes from village to village to deliver goods to the production teams. the changkou supply and marketing cooperative drew a lesson from working in the team. it ended its old work style of "waiting for the customers" and "selling what is on hand" and developed the new style of "delivering goods to the customers and providing what they need".

the team discovered this spring that some production teams were short of hoes and rakes. there were none in stock and such tools were not made in the locality. the nearest source was dozens of kilometres away. the team made efforts to get over 1,200 tools to the 16 production brigades before the busy spring season.

the service team goes to the production teams to repair farm machinery. personnel from the farm tool making and repair plant have this task. in order to do repair work in time, they listed the types, specifications, properties and location of all the commune's pumps and then set up a special repair group that regularly goes round to do repairs. this guarantees that the farmland can be irrigated on time.

the team members always bear in mind the needs of the poor and lower-middle peasants. they go to the production teams with welding equipment and help repair farm tools for the collective and peasants. they repaired over 700 wheelbarrows. two harness makers went to one village after another to repair harnesses for the carts, working at noon, in the evening and on raining days when the carts are not in use.

the team also trained technicians for the production teams and helped set up the repair network. it ran short-time training classes for people chosen in the locality at the farm tool making and repair plant, and passed on their skills. it also arranged for skilled workers to go to the countryside to teach people on the spot. it helped 16 production brigades set up repair groups in just a few months to form a repair network.

at the time the shuangmo brigade was setting up its farm tool making and repair group, it lacked technique and equipment. the multi-service team offered to help. the brigade sent an old poor peasant and two young people to get training at the farm tool making and repair plant. they soon learned to do a blacksmith's work and to repair small farm tools. they then used one of the brigade's sheds as their workshop and set up a smithy. their material was iron scrap provided by brigade members. the farm tool making and repair group was set up without a single cent being spent. its technical level has risen and it is turning out a greater variety of products, thanks to the help from the multi-service team. it can now repair or make 130 kinds of small farm tools and utensils. it makes most of the machine spare parts and small farm tools needed by the brigade. this has saved much money for the collective and promoted agricultural production.

the members of the bank and credit cooperative, after joining the service team, familiarized themselves with the production teams' work and collected opinions from commune members so that they could help the production teams make best use of their funds and re-adjust the relations between production, supply and marketing.

in praising the team's service, the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "you're doing a good job. you really carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line."

ECONOMIC ACCOUNTING

Northeast China Factory Promotes Production and Economy by Mass Participation in Economic Accounting

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Dec. 12, 1970)

the revolutionary committee of the talien dyestuff factory in liaoning province, northeast china, has instituted economic accounting by the masses, in accordance with the great leader chairman mao's instruction "we must whole-heartedly rely on the working class". this helps the campaign increase production and practise economy.

guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, the factory in february this year aroused the masses to take part in economic accounting. improvement in the running of the enterprise has resulted. workers and cadres have made careful calculations for economy in the interest of the revolution. the 1970 state production plan for 20 out of 39 products was fulfilled by the end of the third quarter of this year. the accumulation fund delivered to the state in the first nine months was over 50 per cent more than in the same period of last year.

the factory practised economic accounting before the great proletarian cultural revolution. interference by the

counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi kept the work in the hands of a few persons who turned it into a means of seeking profit and winning bonuses. so the socialist enterprise was led astray. the workers launched revolutionary mass criticism during the cultural revolution and sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash peddled by liu shao-chi such as "put profit in command". however, economic accounting was slackened for a time because the people in charge were not clear on the difference between the effort to improve management and increase public accumulation and the practice of "putting profit in command". the workers criticized this.

the factory revolutionary committee took careful note of the workers' views. it recognized that better economic accounting was needed in developing production with greater, faster, better and more economical results and in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and was an important issue in the struggle-criticism-transformation undertaken by factories and mines.

so the revolutionary committee encouraged the masses to take part in economic accounting. it first of all set up mao tsetung thought study classes, in which the members repeatedly studied this instruction of chairman mao's: "a socialist economic enterprise must do its utmost to make full use of manpower and equipment, improve the organization of labour, improve management, raise labour productivity and use manpower and materials economically, and must launch emulation drives and practise economic accounting, so as to reduce production costs and increase personal income and public accumulation year by year." it encouraged revolutionary mass criticism and made the cadres and workers conscious of the need to practise economic accounting for the revolution.

in the course of revolutionary mass criticism, the workers listed many facts showing that grasping economic accounting is a major issue for a socialist enterprise in determining whether it can achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in developing production along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. when the factory produced dinitrochlorobenzene in the past, two to four litres of mixed acid were added to every cauldron above the stipulated safety co-efficient. this alone wasted over 110 tons of mixed acid every year. later, conscientious experiments by the workers ensured quality while reducing the consumption of raw materials, thus saving a lot of wealth for the state. the workers said that only by running the enterprise well according to chairman mao's teaching "diligence and frugality should be practised in running factories", and practising strict economy in various links could they persist in the socialist orientation, achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in developing production and create still more wealth for the state.

how should economic accounting be done and whom should be relied on to do it? the revolutionary committee organized the cadres and the workers to repeatedly study chairman mao's teaching "we must whole-heartedly rely on the working class". they criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "let the specialists run the factories" peddled by liu shao-chi and smashed the fallacy that "economic accounting is something mysterious".

facts show that workers armed with mao tsetung thought are most loyal to the great leader chairman mao and pay the

greatest attention to the wealth of the socialist society. they are familiar with the process of production and have abundant practical experience. they know how to effect the greatest economy and do more with less money. only by relying on the workers can economic accounting be done well.

formerly the factory's production of chloromycrin was expensive. when the factory merely relied on specialized personnel to make calculations the cost was not reduced. later on it organized the workers to take part in cost accounting and found the key to the high costs. some technical measures were taken and the cost dropped promptly.

one way the factory relies on the masses to do a good job of economic accounting is to hold economic analysis meetings. such meetings are held in varied forms; some are held by groups and shifts, others by work sections and still others by workshops. they make a concrete analysis of the problems in production, grasp the principal contradiction and solve it promptly.

when the workers of the no. 8 workshop found in the course of economic accounting that the consumption norm for sulphuric acid was higher than before, they at once held an economic analysis meeting on the problem. they discovered that the main cause was a failure by some workers to observe the rules of operation strictly. so the workers then paid careful attention to reducing the consumption of sulphuric acid.

another way is to submit the production targets to the workers for discussion and have the masses check up the consumption of raw materials and the cost of production. the workers enthusiastically devised ways and means to reduce the consumption of raw materials. thanks to the workers' efforts the consumption norm for toluene in producing every ton of benzoic acid has been cut by 13 per cent.

the experience of the talien dyestuff factory shows that relying on the workers to take part in economic accounting brings chairman mao's teaching "diligence and frugality should be practised in running factories" deep into the hearts of the people and promotes the revolutionization of people's thinking. through mass participation in economic accounting, a number of worker activists in running the enterprise have come forward. they both work and manage production and thus give play to the workers' role in running socialist enterprises.

while fully mobilizing the workers and relying on them to do economic accounting, the factory revolutionary committee has also paid attention to bringing into full play the role of those specialized in economic accounting. as the factory has combined economic accounting by the masses and by those specialized in it, it has not only raised the level of running the enterprise but also promoted the ideological revolutionization of the specialized personnel.

in course of mass participation in economic accounting the factory has revised irrational rules and regulations and established new ones that conform to the principle of running socialist enterprises.

with regard to changing irrational rules and regulations, the factory revolutionary committee followed chairman mao's teaching "there is no construction without destruction. destruction means criticism and repudiation, it means

revolution." it organized the cadres and workers to make revolutionary mass criticism and mobilized the masses to make a concrete analysis of the existing rules and regulations. through full discussion the factory abolished the former system of having a few persons run finance, formed a three-in-one network of economic accounting with the workers as the main force and including the revolutionary cadres and financial workers and established necessary systems for economic accounting.

HEROIC PLA OFFICER

PLA Deputy Regimental Commander Who Lives in Fighters' Hearts

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Dec. 12, 1970)

far and wide in northwest china's sinkiang uighur autonomous region people speak of the heroism of deputy regimental commander wang yu-chen of a unit of the sinkiang command of the chinese people's liberation army, who died saving a fighter from a mountain torrent. he acted in the revolutionary tradition of the people's army of unity between officers and men.

heavy rain struck tienshan mountain gorge amid lightning and thunder later on the night of june 25, 1969. the deputy regimental commander had just finished a hard day's work at the work site. he was worried that there might be a flash flood and ran to the gorge to make an inspection. by the light of his electric torch he saw that the water was flowing muddy. concerned for the safety of the seventh company which was working along the upper reaches ten kilometres away, he rang up to check on the situation. the comrade there no sooner told him that a flood was rising than the telephone line was snapped by the rising wind.

wang yu-chen put down the receiver and set off for their camp. the rain became even heavier just before dawn. the torrents surged down from the tienshan mountains, carrying along boulders, and tearing a hole in the bridge near the side opposite the seventh company's camp. all equipment and material for construction were at the foot of the cliff on that bank and might be swept away. taking a lightning decision, the cadres and fighters decided to throw a suspension bridge across the stream to save the property of the state. new fighter tung chun-ming made his way to the edge of the broken bridge to guide the line across. the bridge split and tung chun-ming was swept away. he snatched at a tree branch to keep himself afloat, rising and sinking with the turbulent waves. and he was in great danger.

wang yu-chen rushed a small group through a mountain bypass to save the young fighter while he directed the army units in improvising raft.

when the first raft was put into the stream, wang yu-chen jumped aboard and several cadres and fighters wanted to join him. wang yu-chen gave the order: "only two good swimmers exclamation" the raft went out of control in the swift flow at a sharp bend and ten-foot high waves hurled the raft against a cliff. three of the nine big logs snapped off and wang yu-chen, who was in the front, was injured. enduring the pain and holding on to the broken raft, he shouted: "even if we have to climb

a mountain of swords and cross a sea of fire we must save our class brother exclamation"

the raft was bearing down on tung chun-ming like an arrow. wang yu-chen stretched out his hands to pull the fighter on board. a sudden crest carrying boulders swept over the raft and forced it to the bottom of the stream.. cadres and fighters managed to save tung chun-ming and he was out of danger but wang yu-chen died in the attempt.

wang yu-chen joined the army in 1947. the first lesson he was given was to study chairman mao's brilliant article "serve the people". chairman mao's teaching in the article "our cadres must show concern for every soldier" was engraved on his heart. the actions of the cadres also impressed him deeply. while on the march, cadres helped him carry his rifle and knapsack; when they camped, the cadres helped him carry hot water for washing his feet and draining the blisters. while the unit was pursuing the enemy one time, wang yu-chen's shoes wore out and the platoon leader gave him his new shoes. the company commander and the political instructor joined wang yu-chen in studying chairman mao's "analysis of the classes in chinese society" and in condemning the old society and the reactionaries for the suffering they imposed on the working people. this raised his class consciousness quickly. after he became a cadre, he too showed a high sense of responsibility toward the fighters. when he was commander of an engineering company, he showed concern for every soldier as had his company leader and the political instructor. he knew what the fighters were thinking of. before every blasting, he would carefully inspect the fuses and explosive charges. he said: "being responsible for the fighters means being responsible for the revolutionary cause."

wang yu-chen became regimental chief of staff and then deputy regimental commander. the higher his post, the more the concern he showed for the fighters. he often said: "chairman mao teaches 'the army is the chief component of state power', 'soldiers are the foundation of an army'. to love the soldiers means to love the political power of the proletariat." during a downpour, he would bring rain-coats to the soldiers felling trees along slippery mountain trails. when it was snowing heavily, he would go round to units to see if the heating facilities were working well. when a film was shown, he would stand sentry duty so a fighter could go. he joined the men in construction work on the mountain the year round. when he took home leave once in a great while, he would first visit the sick bay before he left. he would go among the soldiers on sunday and help them mend their clothes or make quilts while he had a heart-to-heart talk with them.

he returned from the construction site after dark one day. as soon as he entered the door, he heard that two new soldiers had still not returned from the mountain. before having his dinner, he took three soldiers to hunt for the new comrades who had gotten lost. they tramped through the hills in the bitter cold, but for two days and nights they found no sign of the men. wang yu-chen had eaten only a small steamed roll in all this time. he gave the rest of his rations to the others. he left a full canteen of water for the other comrades, although his throat was parched. seeing this, the soldiers were moved to tears. with staunch will and noble class feelings, wang yu-chen led the fighters in continuing the search until they finally found the lost recruits.

wang yu-chen was working with the fighters in a cave when he suddenly noticed a big rock above his head about to fall.

this was a sign of a cave-in. he shouted: "danger exclamation get out exclamation" then he seized a thick prop to support the loose rocks. debris was falling on his safety helmet but, he stood firm and held up the crumbling roof with the prop at risk of his life, preventing a cave-in.

comrade wang yu-chen's advanced deeds have become an example for the commanders and fighters of his unit, from which they draw strength for their struggle to carry on the glorious mission of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

DYESTUFFS INDUSTRY

Southwest China Dyestuffs Factory Increases Productive Capacity Five Times by Renovating Equipment

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Dec. 12, 1970)

the chungking dyestuffs factory in szechwan province, southwest china, has raised its annual productive capacity of sulphur blue from 100 to 500 tons by renovating all the equipment in just 20 days without asking the state for any money or equipment.

this equipment was installed in 1964 and had a designed capacity of 50 tons annually. the workers constantly made improvement and doubled the capacity within a year. but the factory leadership from that time on failed to tap the potential of production and placed their hopes on state investment and equipment.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers put up big-character posters sharply criticizing the erroneous idea of relying on the state instead of tapping the potential. this was the influence of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's revisionist line in running enterprise, they said. it only sees the role of material and fails to see the human factor and the revolutionary enthusiasm and creativeness of the workers. this is a metaphysic viewpoint. they pledged: "we'll follow chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance and arduous struggle by constantly improving the factory by our own efforts."

the factory revolutionary committee endorsed the workers' views and launched a movement for increasing production and practising economy. the committee members went among the masses to help expose contradictions, discover shortcomings and make technical innovations. they mobilized the masses for a campaign to renovate the equipment for producing sulphur blue.

the revolutionary committee led the masses in studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way. the committee members resolutely followed chairman mao's revolutionary line of trusting the masses, relying on them and respecting their initiative. the masses' initiative and creativeness were brought into full play.

five kettles were needed to expand sulphur blue production. the factory in the past relied on a few technicians working

behind closed doors to make a sulphuration kettle, excluding experienced workers. as a result, it took three years to complete designing, making and installing a kettle but still it could not be used.

in the course of renovating the equipment, the workers sharply criticized liu shao-chi's revisionist trash "let specialists run the factories". by collective wisdom and concerted efforts, they made five kettles for producing sulphur blue, including a sulphuration kettle, an oxidation kettle and a condensation kettle in just a dozen days.

while renovating the equipment, the workers also improved the work processes to provide favourable conditions for raising the quality of sulphur blue and other products and reducing labour intensity.

OBITUARY

Mr. Chen Chi-yu Dies

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 12, 1970)

mr. chen chi-yu, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress, member of the standing committee of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference and chairman of the china chih kung tang, died in peking on december 10, 1970, at the age of 79 after failing to respond to medical treatment for his illness.

a ceremony was held this afternoon at paoshan cemetery to pay last respects to mr. chen chi-yu.

li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party and vice-premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, attended the ceremony.

present on the occasion were hua lo-keng, nao yi-sheng, lo shu-chang, chi fang, hu tzu-ang, hu chuan-wen, hu yu-chin and hsieh fu-min, members of the n.p.c. standing committee; members of the standing committee of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference, members of the central committee of the china chih kung tang, leading members of the organizations concerned and friends and relatives of the late mr. chen chi-yu.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Spokesman of Premiership of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Condemns South Korean Mercenaries' Crimes in South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1970)

the spokesman of the premiership of the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement here yesterday, severely condemning the new crimes of barbarously slaughtering the south vietnamese people by the south korean mercenaries under the orders of u.s. imperialism. full text of the statement reads:

the royal government of national union of cambodia has learnt with horror and indignation of the extremely barbarous crimes perpetrated by the mercenaries sent to south viet nam by the fascist pak jung hi clique and placed under the orders of u.s. imperialism. during last october, these criminals razed the villages of ma tay, ha thuong and ma xam in the soui che area in the western part of phu-yen province, and massacred more than one hundred villagers with daggers and grenades. the corpses of the victims were mutilated, decapitated and exposed nakedly in the sun. the pak jung hi mercenaries also kidnapped several dozens of persons, mostly women, children and old men, and took them away to places unknown.

while the u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon talked glibly about his so-called "new peace proposals", his thugs committed new abominable crimes against the inhabitants of south viet nam. wherever they have been, whether in cambodia, viet nam or laos, the u.s. troops and the puppet troops of various origins have continued to practise on a large scale and systematically the criminal policy of destroying all, burning all and killing all. at the same time, u.s. aircraft of all types, including b-52s, have carried out savage bombings on vast tracts of land of the three countries in indo-china.

the khmer people and the royal government of national union of cambodia most severely denounce and condemn the new crimes of genocide committed by the mercenary troops of pak jung hi in phu-yen province, which were sinister repetitions of the numerous previous incidents in song my. they demand that the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys immediately stop such crimes and that those guilty be severely punished.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Film Warmly Welcomed in Canada

(NCNA-English Ottawa, Dec. 9, 1970)

the full length chinese colour documentary, "hail the 20th anniversary of the great people's republic of china", was shown in a number of canadian cities recently and was warmly welcomed by the canadian people and patriotic chinese residents.

when it was first shown in vancouver on the western coast and in winnipeg, central canada, several thousand people saw it and spoke highly of it. in toronto, east canada, patriotic chinese residents spread the news as soon as they learned that the film would soon be shown. the audience responded with prolonged enthusiastic applause whenever the glorious image of the great leader of the chinese people, chairman mao, appeared on the screen. when they saw in the film chairman mao together with his close comrade-in-arms, vice-chairman lin piao, reviewing the grand mass parade from the tien an men rostrum in high spirits, many cheered "long live chairman mao exclamation" with uncontrollable joy.

after seeing the film, many patriotic overseas chinese said that they were elated and jubilant at the enormous achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction of their motherland under the wise leadership of chairman mao. one of them said: "the film shows that our motherland has become a powerful socialist country and the entire chinese people, armed with mao tsetung thought, will forever be invincible."

CHINA AND IRAQ

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Achievements Opens in Baghdad

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Dec. 10, 1970)

a photo exhibition on achievements of china's socialist construction in industry and agriculture opened here yesterday.

iraqi minister of information shafik al kamali inaugurated the exhibition and, in the company of chang shu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, went over all the pictures.

among the more than 100 friends attending the opening ceremony, were zeki al jaber, under secretary of the iraqi ministry of information, and other iraqi government officials and prominent figures, representatives of the palestinian nationalist organizations and diplomatic envoys of various countries here.

during their visit to the exhibition, many friends highly praised the great achievements won by the chinese people in socialist construction under the wise leadership of their great leader chairman mao.

after seeing the exhibition, minister kamali wrote in the visitors' book, "thanks to the leadership of the great leader mao tsetung, the great chinese people have realized what is beyond human imagination and ability. such an amazing development fills all of us with pride."

he also wrote, "high salute to the friendly chinese people. profound respect to chairman mao." "friends, let us march forward shoulder to shoulder and stand together against imperialism and the warmongers and for the benefit of the people."

CHINA AND JAPAN

Mrs. Asanuma Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1970)

kyoko asanuma, wife of inejiro asanuma, the late chairman of the japanese socialist party, and kinue asanuma, mitikuni nakano, tadashi omagari and tamiko ishino, who are in china as guests of the china-japan friendship association, left peking by train today for a visit to other parts of the country.

seeing them off at the railway station were leading members of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, the china-japan friendship association and other organizations concerned including wang kuo-chuan, wu hsiao-ta, wang hsiao-yi and wang hsiao-yun.

CHINA AND KENYA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Kenyan National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1970)

in a telegram to president jomo kenyatta of kenya today, chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, expressed warm congratulations on the national day of the republic of kenya. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency jomo kenyatta,
president of the republic of kenya,
nairobi

on the occasion of the national day of the republic of kenya, i express, on behalf of the chinese government and people, warm congratulations to your excellency and, through your excellency, to the kenyan government and people.

may the friendly relations between china and kenya continuously grow and develop in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

may the republic of kenya enjoy prosperity and its people happiness.

chou en-lai
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

peking, december 11, 1970

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Premier Chou En-lai Meets DRVN Ambassador Ngo Thuyen

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 11, 1970)

chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, this evening met ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, who presented to him the appeal issued on december 10 by the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the d.r.v.n. government to all armymen and civilians of viet nam.

premier chou en-lai had a very cordial and friendly conversation with ambassador ngo thuyen.

ambassador ngo thuyen said: in order to resolutely smash all u.s. imperialist war schemes and carry the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through to the end, the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam issued an appeal on december 10 calling on the whole party, the entire army and the people throughout the country to get fully prepared and be ready at all times to defeat any criminal adventurous action by the u.s. imperialists and their running dogs.

premier chou en-lai pointed out: the wanton bombing of the northern part of viet nam by u.s. imperialism and its constant, extremely wild war clamours are an indication of its weakness, and absolutely not of its strength. beset with difficulties both at home and abroad, the nixon government may resort to adventurism in order to retrieve its defeat. it is fully correct and most necessary that the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam have called on the vietnamese armymen and civilians to get prepared.

premier chou en-lai said: the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin, the central committee of the communist party of china and the chinese government and people firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we are convinced that the just struggle of the vietnamese people will surely win the support of the people of cambodia, laos, korea and japan and the revolutionary people of asia and the world.

present on the occasion were leading members of the departments concerned nan nien-lung, shen chien, lu wei-chao and nan hsu.

NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Workers' Party Central Committee and DRVN Government Issue Appeal

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Dec. 10, 1970)

the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam issued an appeal today, calling on the entire army and people to unite even more closely, persist in and step up vigorously the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, fight shoulder to shoulder with the laotian and cambodian peoples, resolutely smash all war schemes of u.s. imperialism and carry the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation to complete victory. the appeal reads in full as follows:

dear compatriots and combatants throughout the country,

in their aggression against our country, the u.s. imperialists have launched a very atrocious and large-scale colonial war. our people have waged an extremely valiant war of resistance, defeated all aggressive plans of the enemy and won one victory after another, especially the very glorious victory in early spring of mau than. the united states and its puppets have been driven into a very critical situation. they have been forced to end unconditionally the bombing, shelling and all other acts of war against the democratic republic of viet nam.

however, the u.s. imperialists remain very stubborn and bellicose. they are speeding up the realization of their "vietnamization of the war" policy and the very barbarous "pacification" program which in fact aim to prolong their aggressive war in the southern part of our country. they are intensifying the "special war" in laos and have not ceased to encroach upon the liberated zone of the laotian people. they have sent their troops to invade cambodia, cynically trampling upon the independence, peace and neutrality of this kingdom. betraying the interests of the american people and his own promise, when taking office, nixon has obstinately prolonged and expanded the criminal war against the vietnamese people and the other peoples in indo-china.

with regard to the northern part of our country, since early may 1970, the u.s. imperialists have repeatedly taken very serious acts of war. recently, they resorted to their air force to intensify their reconnaissance, bombing, strafing and commando activities, committing new crimes against many densely populated areas, including some localities near hanoi, the capital.

in order to conceal their criminal acts of war, the nixon administration have spread lying propaganda, making black white in an attempt to deceive public opinion. while paying lip service to "peace" they are actually intensifying the war. they are bent on preventing the paris conference from making any progress and have not shown a good will.

they even brazenly invented the story of "understanding" so as to carry on their reconnaissance flights and the bombings and shellings. they have shamelessly spoken of "humanity" while more than one million american aggressor and puppet troops are trampling upon our fatherland, massacring

our compatriots, herding tens of thousands of our people in the south into "strategic hamlets" which are actually concentration camps, detaining patriots in "tiger cages", spraying toxic chemicals and unleashing millions of tons of bombs and shells to devastate our country exclamation

the u.s. aggressors still harbour the illusion of preventing the north from supporting the resistance of the south. the vietnamese nation is one. no force can dam the profound sentiments and sacred duty of the north vietnamese people toward their blood-sealed compatriots in the south exclamation

the white house and pentagon bosses have even arrogantly threatened with war and are plotting new military adventures against the d.r.v.n. the vietnamese people have clearly seen that these frenzied acts do not in the least prove their strength. on the contrary, they have only shown more clearly their serious failure in their "vietnamization of the war" policy in south viet nam and their piling difficulties in indo-china, in the united states itself and in the world. the u.s. imperialists have mobilized their forces at a very high level in their local war of aggression in south viet nam and their war of destruction against the north, but they have met with shameful defeats. nixon and company must remember that the staunch and indomitable vietnamese people who are fighting for a just cause, decidedly fear no threat of violence.

dear compatriots and combatants exclamation

our people ardently cherish peace but genuine peace can be obtained only if real independence and freedom are ensured. the correct way to settle the viet nam issue is the ten-point over-all solution and the eight supplementary points of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. however, the u.s. imperialists are bent on continuing their war of aggression against our country, encroaching upon our sovereignty, in disregard of the elementary principles of international law, challenging our people and the whole progressive mankind. once again we solemnly declare:

the democratic republic of viet nam is an independent and sovereign state, a member of the socialist camp. the territory, airspace and territorial waters of the democratic republic of viet nam are inviolable. the u.s. imperialists must renounce definitively all acts of war against the democratic republic of viet nam. our people are resolved to mete out well-deserved punishing blows to every one of their reckless acts of encroachment upon our sacred national right.

more than ever before, faced with the new scheme of the u.s. imperialists, our entire party, people and army must unite even more closely and be of one mind, endeavour to carry out president ho chi minh's sacred testament, persist in and step up the resistance war, be determined to fight and to win and fight till all the u.s. troops have been forced to withdraw and the puppet army and administration have been toppled, in order to liberate the south and defend the north and proceed to the peaceful reunification of the country. our people are resolved to fight side by side with the brother peoples of laos and cambodia to drive the u.s. imperialists out of the indo-chinese peninsula.

let the people and combatants in the north, old and young, men and women, workers and co-op farmers, socialist intellectuals and all other labouring people, unite still

more closely, give full scope to their patriotism and revolutionary heroism, heighten their vigilance, enhance their combat-readiness and determination to annihilate the enemy, shatter every war scheme of the u.s. imperialists, zealously emulate one another to boost production and observe thriftiness, fulfil their labour duty on the fields, in factories and construction sites, raise their labour productivity, make greater endeavours in socialist construction, in order to build the north into a firm and strong base, and fulfil the obligation of the great rear towards the great front.

let the people and combatants in the fourth military zone carry forward their tradition of undaunted struggle, accomplish with merits every tasks assigned by the party and the government and be worthy of their role as the frontline of the socialist north.

let the people and combatants in the heroic south, under the leadership of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, from the jungle and mountain regions to the delta, from the countryside to the towns, dash forward in the flush of victory, bring into full play the invincible strength of people's war, attack and rise up continually in order to wipe out many more military forces of the u.s. and its puppets, smash their "pacification" plan, and completely bankrupt the "vietnamization of the war" policy of the u.s. imperialists.

let all members of the viet nam workers' party uphold their role as the vanguard in all the tasks of fighting, production and other work, so as to be worthy of the trust the masses place in them, worthy of being the leader and devoted servant of the people, as uncle ho has taught them to be.

let all members of the ho chi minh labour youth union uphold their role as the shock force in all the tasks, unite all sections of the young people, be ready to join the armed forces, and to go anywhere they are claimed by the fatherland, stand ready to fight and to fulfil their task in production with high efficiency.

let all overseas vietnamese promote the nation's tradition of patriotism and unflinching struggle by turning their hearts and minds to the homeland, contributing their best to the glorious cause of resistance to u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

we avail ourselves of this opportunity to express our sincere gratitude to the fraternal socialist countries and our brothers and friends in all continents for their all-out sympathy and effective assistance to our people's resistance to u.s. aggression and to our socialist construction. we appeal to the other countries in the socialist camp, the world people and the progressive people in the united states to raise stern condemnations and stay the criminal hands of the u.s. imperialists, compelling them to stop all war acts against the d.r.v.n., to renounce the policy of "vietnamizing" the war, withdraw completely and unconditionally the u.s. troops from south viet nam, and leave the south vietnamese people alone to settle their own affairs.

however obstinate and bellicose u.s. imperialism may be, it will certainly be completely defeated by our armed forces and people.

whatever difficulties and hardships may lie ahead, our people's resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation will be crowned with complete success.

for independence, freedom and socialism,

for our glorious internationalist duty,

let the people and combatants in the whole country march forward valiantly exclamation

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception in Honor of Rumanian Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Dec. 12, 1970)

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, yesterday evening gave a reception at the embassy in honour of constantin dragan, member of the executive committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party and first vice-chairman of the general trade union confederation of romania, and the romanian delegation which he led in a visit to china recently.

present on the occasion were: nicolae ionescu, vice-head of the foreign relations department of the central committee of the romanian communist party; gheorghe petrescu, secretary of the secretariat of the general trade union confederation of romania; and josif chivu, director of the second department of the foreign ministry of romania.

at the reception, comrade dragan spoke of the impressions of his visit to china and warmly praised the achievements won in all spheres by the chinese people who, under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao, uphold the principle of self-reliance and building the country through diligence and frugality. guests and hosts repeatedly proposed toasts to the steady development of the fraternal friendship between the two parties, the two countries and the two peoples and to the health of chairman mao tsetung and president nicolae ceausescu.

a warm and friendly atmosphere prevailed throughout the reception.

CHINA AND SYRIA

Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Achievements and Works of Modern Art Warmly Welcomed by Syrian People

(NCNA-English Damascus, Dec. 10, 1970)

the exhibition on achievements of china's socialist construction in industry and agriculture (in photos) and on chinese works of modern art closed recently in the city of latakia, northern syria. the exhibition was warmly welcomed by the syrian and palestinian people.

the exhibition was held under the auspices of the syrian ministry of culture, tourism, and national guidance. the part on chinese works of modern art was displayed from october 5 to 10 in damascus. then the exhibition was held in other syrian cities, such as homs, hama, aleppo and latakia.

some 17,000 people visited the exhibition. many workers, peasants, students and people of other sections wrote down their impressions in the visitors' book, warmly praising the great achievements obtained in socialist revolution and socialist construction by the chinese people under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao.

"sailing the seas depends on the helmsman, making revolution depends on mao tsetung thought." this was written by a syrian worker in the visitors' book. another friend named mustara wrote, "undoubtedly tremendous progress and development in industry, agriculture and technology have been achieved by the chinese people under the guidance of mao tsetung thought. the triumphant thought of mao tsetung will illuminate the whole world and remain forever in the heart of every revolutionary." a number of visitors were greatly inspired by the yangtze bridge at nanking designed and constructed by the chinese working class. some wrote in the visitors' book, "this is a victory of mao tsetung thought on independence and self-reliance." others wrote, "the road pointed out by chairman mao is one of advance for the arab people. we must also apply self-reliance in our struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism and for the liberation of our occupied land."

palestinian and syrian friends deeply admired and praised china's successes in experimental nuclear explosions and in the launching of its first man-made earth satellite. some wrote, "these successful experiments brought great joy and happiness to the peoples rising in revolution, making them feel elated and proud." "every achievement of new china is a great inspiration to the arab people who are struggling against imperialism and zionism."

after seeing the picture "peking people's mass rally supports the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism" and the sculptures "revolutionary storms in asia, africa and latin america", "a vietnamese fighter" and "palestinian commandos", a syrian worker wrote, "the chinese people are faithful friends of the arab people and the people of the world." a palestinian friend wrote, "we are forging ahead along the road of liberation. victory belongs to us and to the glorious thought of the wise commander chairman mao."

the chinese works of modern art on display made a deep impression on the minds of the syrian and palestinian people. some syrian friends made the following remarks: "your artistic works depict class struggle. they reflect the working people's struggle against imperialism and colonialism and arouse the people to liberate themselves from the chains of oppression and exploitation. this is real art -- the art of the oppressed people."

a syrian student said, "the 'rent collection courtyard' truthfully depicts how the revolutionary chinese people rose against oppression and exploitation. it conforms to chairman mao's teaching that literature and art should serve the people."

many visitors were very happy at seeing the chinese people achieve such great victories in various fields under the leadership of chairman mao. they wrote, "it was chairman mao who led the chinese people in driving the u.s. and japanese imperialists out of china and in liquidating feudalism. it is also chairman mao who leads the chinese people in transforming a backward china into an industrialized socialist country of today." "chairman mao is the great leader not only of the chinese people, but also of the oppressed people all over the world."

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian President Receives Chinese Medical Team

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Dec. 12, 1970)

tanzanian president julius nyerere yesterday received all members of the chinese medical team working in musoma, mara region, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

president nyerere is currently making an inspection tour of the region.

after the reception, president nyerere had a photo taken with the chinese medical team.

US

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article on US Railwaymen's Big Strike

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 12, 1970)

the "people's daily" carries a commentator's article today entitled "a powerful blow to u.s. monopoly capital". the article reads:

more than 500,000 american railwaymen began a powerful strike on december 10 to oppose the ruthless exploitation by monopoly capital, thus paralyzing the rail system throughout the country. the big strike has dealt a heavy blow to the nixon administration and u.s. monopoly capital, and demonstrated the tremendous potential strength of the u.s. working class.

since the beginning of this year, the u.s. workers' movement has surged forward unprecedentedly. strike struggles broke out one after another, in scope, in frequency and in fierceness rarely seen in the years after world war two. to cope with the strike struggle, the u.s. ruling circles have resorted to various vile and cruel means, but all these could never prevent the u.s. working class from launching one attack after another on monopoly capital. this time, the nixon administration talked of "utilizing troops" to suppress the strikers, and adopted a reactionary bill in congress to force the workers to put off the strike. however, the u.s. rail workers took no heed of all these and resolutely held the big strike. this shows that the u.s. working class is daily awakening in its struggle.

the vigorous development of the american labour movement is an inevitable result of the further aggravation of domestic class contradictions arising from the intensified attack on the labouring people by u.s. monopoly capital. to serve the interests of the monopoly capitalists, the nixon administration has frantically pushed ahead with the policy of aggression and expansion and increased military expenditures in enormous amounts, bringing about malignant inflation and steady soaring of prices and throwing america's finance and economy into chaos. the capitalists have made enormous profits while the broad masses of the labouring people are becoming more and more impoverished. with the daily deepening of the economic crisis, american monopoly capital is redoubling its efforts to exploit and oppress the workers. this has inevitably aroused their stronger resistance. the powerful nation-wide strike of the american railway workers has furnished proof of this.

the nixon administration has tried to ease the economic difficulties it is facing and shift the evil consequences of the economic, financial and monetary crises onto the labouring people by stepping up the oppression and exploitation of the latter. but, in so doing, it can only evoke a more violent upsurge in the american labour movement, thus dealing repeated heavy blows to u.s. monopoly capital and bringing further deterioration to the tattered american economy. the nixon administration cannot get out of this dilemma into which it has fallen, no matter how hard it tries.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "in capitalist society contradictions find expression in acute antagonisms and conflicts, in sharp class struggle; they

cannot be resolved by the capitalist system itself and can only be resolved by socialist revolution."

the american working class is the hope of the united states. today, a growing number of the broad masses of workers are aware of the fact that their interests are absolutely opposite to those of the monopoly capitalist class and the contradictions between them and the monopoly capitalists are irreconcilable. they are aware that they can win their liberation only by uniting with the world proletariat and the oppressed people and the oppressed nations to overthrow completely the imperialist system of the united states. in the surging revolutionary mass movement in the united states, the american working class is increasingly demonstrating its role as the main force. the mounting american labour movement is sure to merge with the valiant struggles of the afro-americans, the students and other minority nationalities into an irresistible powerful current to pound ever more vigorously at the u.s. ruling circles and finally end the criminal rule of u.s. monopoly capital.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team Arrives in Belgrade

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Dec. 10, 1970)

the chinese table tennis team arrived here by plane yesterday for a friendly visit.

it was welcomed at the airport by borivoje popovic and sveto popovic, vice-presidents of the yugoslav table tennis association; bogoljub dackovic, president of the physical culture association of belgrade city; milenko djuric, president of the table tennis association of belgrade city, as well as yugoslav table tennis players.

tseng tao, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, and other chinese diplomats were also present.

Chinese Table Tennis Team Holds Friendly Match with Yugoslav Team

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Dec. 11, 1970)

the chinese table tennis team which is on a friendly visit to yugoslavia had a contest in men's and women's team events with yugoslav table tennis team in the new belgrade gymnasium this evening. the chinese team defeated the yugoslav team by 5:2 in men's event and 5:0 in woman's event.

chinese players taking part in the men's team event were: chou lan-sun, li fu-jung and chuang tse-tung; the yugoslav players were: m. karakasevic, d. surbek and i. korpa. d. surbek, the first player of yugoslavia and the third in the men's singles at the 13th scandinavian international table tennis championships, defeated chinese players li fu-jung and chou lan-sun by 2:1 and won two scores for the yugoslav men team. after defeating m. karakasevic and i. korpa by 2:0, chuang tse-tung defeated d. surbek by 2:1. chou lan-sun defeated m. karakasevic by 2:1 and li fu-jung defeated i. korpa also by 2:1.

in the women's team event, the chinese players were: lin hui-ching, cheng min-chih and liang li-chen; and the yugoslav players were: e. korpa, m. resler and covacivic. the chinese players won by 2:0.

throughout the contest, the yugoslav spectators repeatedly gave warm applause and cheers for the excellent performance of the chinese and yugoslav table tennis players.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

December 18, 1970 No. 4802

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LOCAL STEEL INDUSTRY

Run Small Steel Mills Well

- report on an investigation of the running of a "small steel complex" in Yent'ai area, Shantung

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 3, 1970)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

Relying on the masses, depending on own efforts and adopting indigenous methods, the revolutionary committee of Yent'ai area has built a small local steel complex" at a high speed. This has been a victory won by implementing Chairman Mao's great directive, "The mass movement is necessary in developing the steel industry," and the complete set of directives of walking on both legs; this also has been a forceful criticism against the erroneous ideas of blindly seeking things big and foreign and looking down upon things "small, indigenous and of the masses."

We can see from this investigation report: In running a small steel mill, it is necessary to persist in the principle of obtaining materials locally, to take a firm hold of the construction of the mines and to do nothing unprepared; it is necessary to persist in the directive of self-reliance, to combine the indigenous and foreign methods and to arm ourselves; it is necessary to orientate ourselves toward agriculture and to support agricultural mechanization. In this way, the small steel mills will consolidate and develop continuously and play a major role.

*

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary committee of Yent'ai area--obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," relying on the workers and the broad revolutionary masses, taking Tach'ing as an example and displaying the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle--established, in two years or more, a local small steel complex capable of mining ores, dressing ores, lumping ores (球团), sintering, smelting iron, refining steel and rolling steel. The masses call it a "small steel complex."

In October last year, a "national meeting of medium and small steel mills to exchange on-the-spot experience" was held in Yent'ai area. In the past year, the masses of these enterprises continued to raise the brilliant banner of the "Constitution of Anshan Iron and Steel Company," firmly responded to Chairman Mao's great call "In industry, learn from Tach'ing" and, with the support and help by the support-the-Left personnel of the Liberation Army stationed in the local area, carried out the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and tightly grasped the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the sphere of economy, making the "small steel complex" consolidate to a further extent, gain new development and score new achievements. Its capacity for mining ore increased by 33 percent as compared with last year and its capacity for smelting iron also increased by 100 percent; the coefficient of utilization of small blast furnaces reached the advanced level; the up-to-the-standard rate of cast iron exceeded 95 percent; the consumption of coke in smelting iron dropped by a big margin. Meanwhile, mass activities of technical innovation were carried out throughout these enterprises. The oxygen-making machine which was the key equipment in steel refining was made through self-reliance, the new technology regarding the blowing of oxygen in the furnace from its top in steel refining and regarding successive casting of ingot iron was materialized, and steel for making agricultural machines and steel of various other new types were produced. This vigorously propelled the development of industrial and agricultural production in this area and gave vigorous support for the building of national defense.

Rejuvenation in the Course of Struggle between the Two Lines

The construction and development of the "small steel complex" in Yent'ai area had not been all plain sailing and had to go through violent struggles between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines.

In 1958, illuminated by the Party's general line of socialist construction, the broad masses of workers and poor and lower-middle peasants quickly stepped up a mass movement of large-scale refining of iron and steel in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The mass movement is necessary in developing the steel industry." Very shortly, they succeeded in extracting ore, refining iron and steel and rolling steel. The reality of the big leap forward eloquently testified to the incomparable initiativeness and correctness of Chairman Mao's policy of walking on both legs. But, to restore capitalism, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his

agents went all out to oppose the general line, to undermine the mass movement of large-scale steel refining, to maliciously disparage the large-scale steel refining as "overworking the people and wasting money" and "the loss being greater than the gain." They fanned the evil wind of "pushing industry backward amply" and "chopping off the iron and steel plants." It was in this way these rascals interfered with and sabotaged Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Consequently, Yent'ai area fell back to the stage of producing not an inch of iron.

The great storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution thoroughly smashed Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, pushed forward the great development of industrial and agricultural production and urgently demanded development of the steel industry. The Revolutionary Committee of Yent'ai Area was born in February 1967. The newborn revolutionary committee immediately held a study class and led the broad revolutionary masses to study time and again Chairman Mao's great teaching "Grain and steel--with these, everything is easier." The masses wrathfully denounced the towering crimes of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in undermining the steel industry and made the decision of rebuilding the "small steel complex." In May of the same year, the iron foundry built the first small blast furnace. In the following year a steel mill was completed. The year 1969 saw the construction of the mine, the ore-dressing plant and the rolling mill. From the iron and steel produced by the "small steel complex" were made large numbers of agricultural machines, which were sent in an unending stream to the countryside. Deeply touched and shedding tears of joy, the poor and lower-middle peasants hailed, "Long live Chairman Mao! A long, long life to Chairman Mao!"

But, "correct political and military lines do not emerge and develop spontaneously and tranquilly, but only in the course of struggle." Some people who had been infected comparatively deeply with "Liu's poison" said "it was crazy" to run the small steel complex. Some others showed opposition, saying: "Running a local steel plant is unprofitable. We had better work in proportion to the quantity of steel allocated by the state." Firmly bearing in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching "There is no construction without destruction," the workers, the cadres and the PLA's support-the-left personnel relentlessly criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash, such as the "slavish comprador philosophy" and "crawling behind at a snail's pace," drew a clear line of demarcation between the increase of socialist collective funds and the policy of "putting profits in command," and relentlessly criticized the purely economic viewpoints of various shades. After going through the revolutionary mass criticism, they raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and saw clearly that running the local steel mills was geared to the realization of mechanization in agriculture and the strengthening of combat preparedness. They perseveringly launched the mass movement of large-scale steel refining. Consequently, the small steel mills and iron foundries grew up strong in the violent struggle between the two lines.

Advancing Under the Illumination of Mao Tse-tung's Thought

Answering Chairman Mao's great call, "China ought to make a greater contribution to humanity," the revolutionary committee of Yent'ai area conscientiously carried out the "Constitution of Anshan Iron and Steel Company" approved by Chairman Mao and penetratingly launched the mass movement of "learning from Tach'ing in industry" while establishing the "small steel complex." It applied Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, bravely went through practice and made creations, and displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, making the "small steel complex" take an ever widening road.

Tightly grasp construction of the mine, do nothing unprepared and place the development of steel industry on a reliable base of material resources.

At the beginning, the iron foundry used the by-products of the neighboring Yashan copper mine in refining iron. When these by-products failed to meet the demand, the revolutionary committee of Yent'ai area decided to build its own base area of mining in light of Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Develop mining." At the moment, some people said: "We don't produce much iron and steel. We can solve the problem if the provincial authorities allocate some ore to us. Why waste effort to build a mine?" They also said that the ore had poor quality, it was not worth mining, etc. The masses were of the opinion that whether or not they should built a mine was a major policy and problem concerning whether or not the "small steel complex" could consolidate and develop. In the past, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the Ministry of Metallurgy built industrial projects on paper and promoted the reactionary policy of developing metallurgy and steel refining without building a mine. This resulted in the passive situation where some iron foundries and steel plants had bowls of gold but had to beg for food. They learned an impressive lesson, saying: "Ore is as important to the blast furnace as grain is to man. Running steel industry without the ore is like building a house on sand." With thinking unified, they strengthened the leading group of the mine and tightly grasped building of the mine. In the course of building the mine, they conscientiously implemented the principle of "simultaneous extracting and tunneling with priority given to tunneling," carried out the directive of "simultaneous production, construction, transformation and improvement." They practically realized mechanization in the mine. This year, they built a new extracting spot, continuously increasing the production capacity of the mine. To heighten the coefficient of utilization of the blast furnace and to lower consumption of fuel, they rapidly built an ore-dressing plant, turning the poor mine into a rich one. After more than 100 experiments, they successfully turned out sintered ore by the indigenous method, feeding the blast furnace with "fine food."

Apply Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking in directing the blast furnace to give stable and high output.

After being put into operation, the No. 2 small blast furnace of the iron foundry once failed to give a high yield. Obeying Chairman Mao's

great teachings of "making concrete analysis of concrete things" and "deciding the policy of work in accordance with the actual conditions," the masses conscientiously analyzed the factors impedimental to the output of a blast furnace, found the reason why "we should lead an ox by its nose," grasped the principal contradiction hindering the output of the blast furnace, and first overcame the difficulty in the supply of raw materials. Consequently, the output of the blast furnace went through a remarkable change.

After this principal contradiction had been resolved, the secondary contradictions became principal ones. Proceeding from reality and taking into consideration the characteristic that the material easily got stuck to and formed knots on the inside wall of the furnace, they often called meetings to analyze the conditions of the furnace and adopted the system requiring irregular cleaning of the furnace, thereby ending the occurrence of trouble caused by materials sticking to and forming knots on the inside wall of the furnace. In practice, they daringly launched fierce attack on the "foreign dogma," vigorously smashed the so-called foreign rule that "cast iron must be refined by means of high-alkali cinders and in high temperature." They boldly trial-used low-alkali cinders, acidic cinders or neutral cinders in casting and persisted in the operational techniques of strong blast, high temperature, "fine food," and heavy load, thereby stabilizing the coefficient of utilization of blast furnace at and above 3 and keeping the consumption of coke to below 650 catties in casting each ton of iron. The workers said: "When people listen to what Chairman Mao says, the furnace will obey them."

Vigorously carry out technical innovation, perseveringly go from the indigenous to the modern, and make the "small steel complex" consolidate and develop continuously.

Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing," the revolutionary committee of Yent'ai area, after having realized the new technology of successive casting of ingot iron last year, decided to organize forces in various fields this year to effect socialist coordination and to concentrate forces to fight a battle of annihilation, to overcome the difficulty of the oxygen-making machine and realize the technique of sending in oxygen from the top of the furnace in refining steel. The workers were high in spirit and firm in determination. They decided to "make the oxygen-making machine at all costs." They tried to make modern equipment by the indigenous method and fully displayed their talents and wisdom. With the vigorous help of fraternal units and after fighting arduously for four months and more, they eventually succeeded in making the oxygen-making machine! The output and purity of the oxygen produced exceeded the first grade of the state. In the past few years, in the spirit of sustained revolution, they realized more than 40 items of technical innovation. Of the 240 sets of the principal equipment of the "small steel complex," 199 were made or repaired by their efforts. The three hot blast furnaces of the iron foundry were made by elaborately welding together more than 1,000 fragments of steel plates. Some of these fragments were no bigger than a handkerchief. The visitors were touched at seeing these furnaces.

Conduct multiple utilization and carry out the policy of one regular line and many sidelines.

Some people held that multiple utilization was a job of the big enterprises and was unprofitable to the "small steel complex" and they suggested "I look after my small blast furnace while you take care of your cement works." Under the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the masses criticized the erroneous idea of "each for his own." They built the iron foundry near the cement works, so that the cinders of the blast furnace left behind in refining iron could be used as raw material for making cement. This not only reduced the pressure on the cement works resulting from the long distance of transportation of the raw materials in the past, but also saved more than 60,000 yuan each year for the state which was paid as transportation expenses. Apart from this, the coke ash left behind after iron refining was used in making cement, thereby solving the difficulty arising from insufficient supply of fine-quality coal. Meanwhile, the iron foundry fully tapped the potentials of the equipment of the cement works and used this equipment to crush the limestone and treat the rejects of the sintering ore, thus greatly raising the rate of utilization of ore ash and lowering the cost of cast iron. Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching "Take agriculture as the foundation," the ore-dressing plant built its workshops on the mountain slopes and put the reject ore rocks along the mountain streams, so as to reclaim farmland for the peasants and to use the evil stream for a good purpose. The poor and lower-middle peasants said happily: "The worker brothers think of us in doing everything. We also must contribute our share toward iron and steel production."

Revolutionizing man's thinking is a fundamental task in building the "small steel complex."

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Politics is the commander and the soul." "Political work is the life blood of all economic work." Throughout the course of building of the "small steel complex," the revolutionary committee of Yent'ai area constantly put man's ideological construction in the first position of all work and perseveringly used Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. They often launched small rectification campaigns to continuously strengthen ideological building of the leading group and to raise its consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They conducted class education among the masses by making them recall past bitterness, compare the present with the past and make investigations. They conscientiously learned the experience of the revolutionary workers of Tach'ing who continuously made improvement by the "method of dividing one thing into two parts." They tried to find shortcomings in the midst of praises and to find defects after making achievements. In this way, the workers continuously raised their consciousness of sustained revolution, firmly established the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, relying on own efforts and fighting against hardships. A large group of "four-good" units and "five-good" workers emerged, production increased step by step, and a revolutionary scene of growing prosperity presented itself.

Every step forward taken by the "small steel complex" is attributable to the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought; every achievement made is a victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The establishment of the "small steel complex" is an outgrowth of the implementation of Chairman Mao's great directive "The mass movement is necessary in developing the steel industry," and the complete set of the directives of walking on both legs. This fully shows that: Developing the local medium and small steel and iron enterprises with the big and modernized steel and iron enterprises as the backbone and the leading factor is the correct orientation for the speedy development of the iron and steel industry in China.

Small Iron and Steel Plants Play a Big Role

Adhere to the orientation of serving agriculture and support farm mechanization.

In the past, Yent'ai area did not have its steel industry, not to mention farming machinery. It even had to ask for iron and steel from the state to make hoes and sickles. Laihsi hsien asked for 5 tons of cast iron from the authorities of Yent'ai area for making plow blades. It obtained not even a catty of iron because this was not included in the state plan of allotment. This situation changed completely after the "small steel complex" had been set up. In 1967, again in Laihsi hsien, more than 250 tons of cast iron was urgently needed in building a water conservation project. It was at this moment that the small blast furnace was put into operation and iron was produced, guaranteeing construction of this project. According to incomplete statistics, 60 percent of the iron yielded by the "small steel complex" was used in farm mechanization and, together with the portion of rolled steel allotted by the state, 45,000 sets of diesel engines, tractors, water pumps, power-driven machines and other machines for harvesting, threshing, crushing and grinding were made in the past few years. With the rate of self-sufficiency of iron and steel in this area raised, the capability of power machinery in each production brigade in this area increased by 1.7 times in 1970 as compared with 1966. The demand of iron and steel used for making mechanical equipment needed in some big farmland irrigation projects could be met through self-reliance. The poor and lower-middle peasants said: "The 'small steel complex' played a big role; they propel farm mechanization. With grain and iron in our hands, we are not afraid of any natural disaster."

The hsien-run and commune-run industries have been armed.

In the past few years, the iron and steel produced locally were used in making a great deal of mechanical equipment for the hsien-run and commune-run industries, thereby raising their capabilities of manufacturing and servicing. Take Jung-ch'eng hsien for instance. Formerly there were only 79 machine tools for repairing farm machines in this hsien; now there are more than 300, most of which are manufactured in this area. Three-level repair networks have begun to take shape in each hsien in this area, so that minor repairs can be done in the brigade, medium repairs in the commune and major repairs in the hsien.

The "five small" local industries have been propelled to develop quickly.

This year, the number of factories dealing with the "five small" industries at and above the hsien level in this area has almost doubled as against that in 1966. Before the great cultural revolution, there were in the whole area only 6 small cement factories; this year, there are 16. A great development has also been registered in small chemical fertilizer plants and small machine works. Yent'ai area formerly produced not even an inch of iron and these "five small" local industries could only "eke out their livelihood by asking for aid and begging for food." Now this state of affairs has changed. The "five small" industries in the whole area are being run vigorously and very actively.

Now they are determined to hold still higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, to study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophic works in a living way, to launch on a larger scale the mass movement of "learning from Tach'ing in industry," and to win new victories in revolution and production!

- Joint investigation by the Investigation Group under the Ministry of Metallurgical Industry, the Revolutionary Committee of Yent'ai Area, and Jen-min Jih-pao Reporter

* * *

AGRICULTURE

Seriously Sum Up and Popularize Experience of Local Typical Examples

- Yungch'eng leads cadres to penetrate into the midst of the masses to look for key factors. The features of the whole hsien have undergone a tremendous change in one year

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 7, 1970)

In the mass campaign, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," the revolutionary committee of Yungch'eng hsien, Honan Province seriously summed up and popularized the typical experience of the local Putzu brigade in learning from Tachai. In one year, the whole hsien has undergone tremendous changes in its features.

Yungch'eng is an old disaster-stricken area on the plains east of Honan. In the whole hsien, the Putzu brigade of Tsanyang commune was one with relatively poor natural conditions. Of its arable area 80 percent was saline and alkaline land. In 1964, Chairman Mao issued the great call, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai." Led by the Party branch, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the Putzu brigade unfolded a mass campaign for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. For two winters and springs they vigorously grasped class struggle and fought hard, turning 2,300 mow of saline and alkaline land into good fields. For 1966 and 1969, average per-mow cotton and grain output surpassed that called for in the "National Program." A contribution was made to the State. The brigade became a red banner on the calamity-prone and low-yield plains east of Honan in learning from Tachai in agriculture.

Last year, the revolutionary committee of the hsien popularized their experience. A vigorous mass campaign for "learning from Tachai and catching up with Putzu" rapidly swept all over the hsien. Over the past year, there emerged nearly 100 Putzu-type brigades and up to 1,000 Putzu-type production teams. Last year, a good harvest of an average per-mow output (ginned cotton) of 81 catties was scored in the 100,000 mow of cotton fields in the whole hsien. Per-mow grain output also more than doubled compared with before the great proletarian cultural revolution. This enabled this big hsien with a large population and with originally poor natural conditions to achieve self-sufficiency in food grain and have grain to spare.

Why Was Experience of a Typical Example Not Popularized Successfully?

In 1965, for cotton production alone, the Putzu brigade broke the record of 100 catties of ginned cotton. The hsien revolutionary committee once called on the whole hsien to learn from Putzu. But two or three years passed and Putzu remained what it was. Those backward brigades surrounding it remained as backward as they used to be. After the establishment of the

hsien revolutionary committee, the leadership members seriously pondered over this question: Why was the experience of Putzu in learning from Tachai not popularized successfully? Why was Chairman Mao's directive, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai" not firmly carried out in Yungch'eng? Looking back over the past, they discovered that the leadership cadres in the hsien knew the fact of Putzu's high cotton output but not the reasons why and not what the fundamental experience of Putzu was like. Hence, the experience was not fundamentally popularized.

In compliance with Chairman Mao's great teachings, "All genuine knowledge originates from direct experience," and "We should go into the midst of the masses to learn from them," the leadership members of the hsien revolutionary committee went deep into the midst of the Putzu brigade and joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in studying and working. They summed up the experience of Putzu brigade. They at last found out the truth: Putzu's basic experience in scoring a high grain and cotton output was that the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants were infinitely loyal to Chairman Mao, striving for the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works and arming their minds with Mao Tse-tung's thought. They had fostered the idea of farming for the revolution, persisted in the socialist orientation and developed the revolutionary idea of self-reliance and hard struggle. In summing up the experience of Putzu brigade, they came to understand deeply that an advanced typical example was a representative for the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and that to popularize Putzu's experience was to disseminate Mao Tse-tung's thought and educate people in Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The hsien revolutionary committee was determined to popularize all over the hsien the fundamental experience of the Putzu brigade in learning from Tachai and arm the people of the whole hsien with Mao Tse-tung's thought.

We Must Promote the Fundamental Experience of Typical Examples

The revolutionary committee of Yungch'eng hsien summed up past lessons in popularizing the experience of Putzu in learning from Tachai. It had concerned itself with production and not with politics and grasped nothing fundamental and nothing involving the "line," so that such experience was not successfully introduced and the features of Yungch'eng remained unchanged for a long period. In the summing up process, the revolutionary committee came to understand deeply that to popularize Putzu's experience was to popularize their fundamental experience in applying Mao Tse-tung's thought to educating people and transforming people's subjective world and in fostering the idea of farming for the revolution. With this in mind, they seriously reviewed and analyzed the history and the conditions of Yungch'eng. They found an important factor obstructing a rapid transformation of the backward features of Yungch'eng hsien was that some cadres lacked the indomitable spirit as exemplified by the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants of the Putzu brigade. To speed up the transformation of backward features, it is imperative to transform the world outlook of a coward or a sluggard.

Therefore, in August, 1969, the hsien revolutionary committee called a general meeting with the participation of cadres of the hsien, brigades and production teams and representatives of poor and lower-middle peasants. Party branch secretary Sun Chen-jung of the Putzu brigade was invited to publicize such experience as the need to grasp the fundamental in learning from Tachai and to educate people in Mao Tse-tung's thought to bring about a speedy transformation of their mental outlook. Unfolded was a big discussion on the subject, "What Putzu can do, can we do?" Everyone looked for gaps in the light of the Putzu brigade's example and came to understand profoundly that the basic cause of their past backwardness lay in their not having studied Mao Tse-tung's thought creatively in the same way as the Putzu brigade did. Hence they were more inclined to see difficulties than to take the favorable factors into account in times of difficulties, they became a coward or a sluggard.

Mao Tse-tung's thought once grasped by the masses becomes a tremendous material force. The Liulou brigade of the Tsanyang commune was in the past an area susceptible to the slightest water-logging. What one saw there were only unfavorable conditions: a low-lying area, water-logged land and infertile soil. In the past, the cadres of the Liulou brigade also went over to the Putzu brigade for an inspection. They found a prosperous scene there: a stretch of neatly plowed fields, a network of machine-operated wells, a patch of golden millet crops and an expanse of cotton fields with plants growing so luxuriantly and thickly. But after the inspection they became as apathetic as before, saying, "Our barren low-lying land can never catch up with the land of Putzu."

This time, in learning the experience of the Putzu brigade, the brigade Party branch led the poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members to study Chairman Mao's teachings and unfold revolutionary mass criticism. The golden key of Mao Tse-tung's thought opened their rusty mental lock.

In the severity of winter, the Party branch of the Liulou brigade led the whole body of poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members to ponder over the "three constantly read articles" and marched to the farmland construction site in an endless stream. For the whole winter they worked vigorously. They dug drainage ditches one after another, repaired irrigation canals and built mechanized irrigation stations. A change was brought over the low-lying area. The spirit of Tachai finally bloomed and bore fruit on the land of Liulou. Its average per-mow wheat output this year was 150 percent more than last year. This put an end to the history of living permanently on grain supplies from the State.

A Leading Squad Is the Key

The mass campaign for "Learning from Tachai and catching up with Putzu," developed vigorously all over the hsien. But a small number of areas presented nothing but a forlorn scene. What was the reason? In line with Chairman Mao's teaching, "To investigate is to solve problems," the leadership members of the hsien revolutionary committee went to such

brigades as Tunglou, etc., to make investigations and studies. They discovered that where the mass campaign for "learning from Tachai and catching up with Putzu" was not unfolded capitalist tendencies posed a relatively serious threat. The main problem was that leadership in these areas had not been really placed in the hands of those loyal to Chairman Mao who gave prominence to proletarian politics and showed a revolutionary drive and that such leadership had been partly usurped by bad elements. In the light of reality of living class struggle, they studied Chairman Mao's relevant teachings. They came to understand that without solving the problem of basic-level leadership the campaign of "learning from Tachai and catching up with Putzu" would become idle talk.

The hsien revolutionary committee organized leadership members of revolutionary committees at hsien and commune levels to penetrate deep into the midst of units beset with "big old difficulties." They armed the masses with Chairman Mao's great doctrines on classes and class struggle and mobilized them to vigorously criticize such capitalist sinister trash as san-tzu i-pao and "four big freedoms" and rectify the orientation. In coordination with Party consolidation and building they lifted the lid of class struggle among the leadership groups. They united and educated the great majority of cadres and purged the very small number of bad elements that had wormed their way into the Party and the leading groups.

This made for a booming growth of the mass campaign for "learning from Tachai and catching up with Putzu" in these areas. Many brigades and production teams that had stayed backward for a long period of time very rapidly joined the ranks of advanced brigades and teams.

In popularizing Putzu's experience, the revolutionary committee of Yungch'eng hsien seriously studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We must first grasp well one-third of the work in an area." Leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee separately went deep into the midst of basic levels to stay at points. They first introduced Putzu's advanced experience to the points and then summed up the experience of these points and introduced it from one point to many and from many points to the whole area.

In 1969, the hsien revolutionary committee summed up the experience of the leadership group of the Liuchai brigade, Ch'enchi commune in leading the revolutionization of the masses with their own revolutionization and in bringing about sudden changes in production outlook; the experience of the Lits'aolou brigade of Hsüehhu commune, in turning barren saline and alkaline land into high-yield paddy fields through fighting hard and working assiduously and ingeniously; the experience of Tsanyang commune in learning from Putzu and creating Putzu-type brigades in areas surrounding Putzu. The hsien revolutionary committee cited such advanced examples all over the hsien. The revolutionary committees of all communes also followed the method adopted by the hsien revolutionary committee in their approach. This year, in every commune there appeared one to two advanced examples in "learning from Tachai and catching up with Putzu." As a result, more and more Putzu-type brigades and production teams emerged. The hsien-wide mass campaign for "learning from Tachai in agriculture" was pushed to a new height. (NCNA dispatch slightly abridged by Jen-min Jih-pao)

* * *

Outskirts of Northeast China Industrial City Achieves Good Grain Harvest

(NCNA-English Changchun, Dec. 13, 1970)

the outskirts of northeast china's kirin and the five counties attached to the city had a good grain harvest this year, with per unit yield up to the target set in "the national programme for agricultural development". this was an outcome of efforts made by the municipal revolutionary committee to develop agriculture while promoting industrial production under the guidance of the general principle in developing the national economy: "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor". this area along the sunghua river has abundant supplies of water and fertile land. industry and agriculture have been greatly expanded since liberation. but the good conditions were not fully brought into play before the great proletarian cultural revolution as a result of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. some people in the former municipal party committee who were influenced by this line concentrated on industry and ignored agriculture. they took it for granted that the state should supply industrial areas with grain.

the municipal revolutionary committee roundly criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and strengthened leadership of farming production during the great cultural revolution.

inspired by chairman mao's great teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity", the leading members of the municipal and county revolutionary committees went to the communes and production brigades and teams at the beginning of this year to propagate chairman mao's instructions "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" and "in agriculture, learn from tachai". this helped the masses more consciously develop socialist agriculture as their contributions to the revolution.

following chairman mao's great teaching "grasp the link of production in good time", the kirin municipal revolutionary committee this year organized four mass campaigns centring on preparations for spring sowing, spring ploughing, summer hoeing and rice transplanting, and autumn harvest. leading members of the municipal and county revolutionary committees left only a few people in the office to look after routine work and the rest went to the villages where they worked in the fields, studied and lived with the commune members. they helped the people firmly grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and put revolution in command of production.

the frost-free period is short and crops are liable to be damaged by early frost, so the commune members have changed their farming system. the spring sowing and rice transplanting this year were generally done 15 days earlier than last year. in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the commune members this year built or repaired 1,100 big and small water control projects and constructed over 500 power pump wells and power-driven pumping stations which brought an additional 9,500 hectares under irrigation and expanded the acreage of paddy fields. all this created favourable conditions for a good harvest.

the kirin municipal revolutionary committee has made full use of the potential of local industries for producing farm

machinery, insecticides and other products for agriculture in accordance with chairman mao's instruction that the work of industrial departments should serve agriculture which is the foundation of the national economy. many factories and industrial enterprises have sent "support-agriculture teams" to the rural areas to help install and repair farm tools and machinery and irrigation and drainage equipment and pass on technique. the municipal revolutionary committee this year organized over 20 factories to produce machine tools, electric motors and other industrial equipment for commune-run industry. the municipality and the counties have built small industrial enterprises for making iron and steel, machinery, chemical fertilizer and cement and opened small coal mines so as gradually to create an industrial system for supporting agriculture. most of the production brigades have electricity. industrial departments have helped increase the mechanization of irrigation, ploughing, threshing, husking and transportation.

following this year's good harvest, the revolutionary committees of kirin municipality and the attached counties at all levels are now mobilizing the masses to take the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture, as their example in building water conservancy projects. over 70,000 peasants are working at the construction sites now.

Learning from Tachai Helps Central China Production Brigade Get Good Harvests for Three Consecutive Years

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Dec. 13, 1970)

the communist party branch of the chiangkou production brigade in central china's honan province has persisted in giving prominence to proletarian politics and used mao tsetung thought to educate the peasants in the mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in socialist agriculture. they have turned this poor hilly area into a granary and an advanced collective in learning from tachai in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

the chiangkou brigade in the maotang commune of hsichuan county is deep in the mountains and has 102 households which are scattered on the slopes and in the ravines. the weather is cold and the soil very poor.

chiangkou was known before liberation as a poor mountain area and its 33 hectares of fields were broken up into several thousand plots of land. per-hectare grain yield then was only 0.75 tons. under the wise leadership of the party and chairman mao, production developed greatly after liberation. however, the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi held the people back from advancing.

when the great proletarian cultural revolution began, the brigade party branch led the poor and lower-middle peasants in enthusiastically responding to chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai." the peasants displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and after four winters and springs of hard work changed all their farmland into terraced fields, half being tachai-type fields that give high stable yields. as a result, grain yield has kept rising in the past few years. per-hectare yield

for three consecutive years exceeded the target set in the "national programme for agricultural development". despite a drought this year, the brigade achieved a per hectare yield of 5.32 tons. it has paid agricultural tax in kind and overfulfilled the state purchase quotas of surplus grain for a number of years. collective grain reserves have increased year by year and every household now has an average of 0.65 tons of grain in reserve.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "new things always have to experience difficulties and setbacks as they grow. it is sheer fantasy to imagine that the cause of socialism is all plain sailing and easy success, without difficulties and setbacks or the exertion of tremendous efforts."

the chiangkou brigade had setbacks in learning from tachai around the question of what it should learn. at the very beginning, the brigade members learned only external things and not the essense. they paid attention only to improving management of the brigade. the results were not good. the second time they concentrated on increasing the acreage of high-yield crops, and the results were still not good. the brigade party branch once again got the peasants to study chairman mao's great teaching "in agriculture, learn from tachai" to analyse the reasons for their failure. they came to understand that the correct way was to learn tachai's fundamental experience, which is to give prominence to proletarian politics and arm the people with mao tsetung thought.

studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way and displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, nearby kaochuang brigade achieved high yields for three years in a row. after visiting kaochuang which had learned from tachai with good results, all the members of the chiangkou brigade party branch and the cadres of the production teams became clearer about what to learn from tachai, this is, its fundamental experience. they organized a "three-in-one" investigation group including cadres of the brigade and teams and representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants. the group surveyed all the brigade's slopes and gullies and revised their plan for learning from tachai. the battle to transform nature started.

a handful of class enemies then began to try sabotage. the realities of class struggle helped the brigade party branch understand more deeply that learning from tachai is not only a question of changing natural conditions but is a serious class struggle. they led the masses in conscientiously studying chairman mao's great teaching "never forget class struggle" and began revolutionary mass criticism. they sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of the "dying out of class struggle" peddled by the renegade liu shao-chi and thoroughly exposed the schemes of the class enemies.

the great efforts made to educate the people with mao tsetung thought and grasp the key link of class struggle greatly raised the consciousness of the cadres and commune members of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. in the struggle to transform natural conditions, they cherished proletarian feelings for chairman mao, relied on their own efforts and worked hard. as a result, they put up a stone dam 30 metres long, 10 metres high and three metres wide in a little over 20 days and created more than two hectares of farmland. by silting up the gullies they created more than 20 hectares of land that yield 6.37 tons of grain per hectare.

in reviewing the three campaigns to learn from tachai, the brigade party branch came to understand that in the final analysis the transformation of nature and raising of output depends on the changes in people's thinking. spiritual force can be transformed into material force. once the people are armed with mao tsetung thought, they become invincible, no matter what difficulties they face.

East China Fishing Commune Becomes Self-Sufficient in Grain

(NCNA-English Foochow, Dec. 13, 1970)

an east china fishing commune become self-sufficient in grain, thanks to its hard struggle and self-reliant efforts undertaken in response to chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". the yushan fishing commune in tingmsin county, fukien province also does farming and got a good grain harvest this year, averaging 7.2 tons per hectare. this jump of 43 per cent over last year's yield brings the commune above the target in the "national programme for agricultural development". total grain output reached 950 tons, 2.5 times that of 1969.

fish catches were 5 per cent over last year's. the afforestated area was doubled and the number of pigs raised reached more than 2,100, an increase of 1,300.

yushan is a small island of 20 square kilometres on the east china sea with a population of more than 4,000 people. the mountainous island which is 670 metres above sea level often has fog and is frequently attacked by strong winds, cold spells and drought.

chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" aroused the fishermen's determination to remake nature. learning from tachai's poor and lower-middle peasants, they study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and have fostered the idea of producing more grain for the revolution. last winter they raised the slogan of striving to become self-sufficient in grain.

the fishermen used their spare time to reclaim land on tienhu mountain which is 670 metres above sea level. cutting through the mountain and filling in gullies, they terraced 53 hectares on 42 hill-slopes last winter and this spring. they carried sand from the beaches and fertile soil up the mountain side to improve the soil. a total of 20,000 tons of sand and fertile soil was added to 78 hectares of low-yield land in just one month. this helped ensure a good grain harvest.

efforts have been made to grow double-cropping rice. the commune members worked hard for 40 days to complete 1,500 cubic metres of stonework in building two dams, and three ditches totalling 2,100 metres long. they diverted water up to the mountain and turned dry fields into paddy.

they planted double-cropping rice for the first time this spring. there were strong winds, excess rain and cold spells, posing a threat to the nursing of seedlings. but difficulties could not daunt the fishermen imbued with revolutionary determination to conquer nature. they put up bamboo fences to protect the seedling beds in sheltered places

facing the sun, and covered them with plastic sheets and added more fertilizer. day and night the fishermen carefully cultivated the seedlings for more than half a month. the seedlings grew green and strong. the commune members' efforts resulted in a good harvest of early rice, giving an average per hectare yield of nearly 4.9 tons. this paved the way for the island to achieve self-sufficiency in grain this year.

WATER CONSERVANCY

Northeast China Province Launches Vigorous Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai Production Brigade

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Dec. 13, 1970)

northeast china's liaoning province is the scene of a mass campaign by the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members guided by the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels to implement our great leader chairman mao's teaching "in agriculture, learn from tachai". on the heels of this year's good harvest, the province has launched a new upsurge to build water conservancy projects this winter.

more than two million people are working every day on tens of thousands of water conservancy projects.

this is in response to the fighting call of the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and is setting the pace for a new upsurge in agricultural production.

taking the tachai brigade party branch as their example, the leading bodies of cities, counties and many people's communes in the province have conscientiously summed up their experience and raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

the chaoyang administrative region is a mountain area subject to drought nine years out of ten. the leading members of the county revolutionary committees under the chaoyang administrative regional revolutionary committee learned from tachai that to transform the land people's thinking must first be remoulded and in remoulding ideology, the thinking of the leading members must be remoulded first. they criticized their conservative ideas and led the masses in carring out a great struggle to transform the mountains and rivers. more than 140 small and medium-sized reservoirs have been started or completed since this autumn. a number of other water conservancy projects have also been built. this has expanded the area under irrigation.

in yingkou county which has had good grain harvests for five consecutive years, the members of the county revolutionary committee applied chairman mao's philosophic concept "one divides into two" to criticize conceit and complacency. they looked upon their achievements as a new starting point in continuing the revolution and making constant progress. they went to the forefront to find out with the masses where they are still lagging behind tachai. this set off a new upsurge in the mass movement.

many members of the leading bodies studied tachai brigade's experience in putting politics in command and ideological work in first place. they persisted in educating the masses in mao tsetung thought. at the same time they used chairman mao's philosophic concept "practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge" to remould their subjective understanding.

members of the leading bodies of many administrative regions, counties and communes joined veteran poor and lower-middle peasants and technicians to form "three-in-one" groups to investigate and study the mountains and rivers in order to find ways to transform them.

leading members on the chinhsi county revolutionary committee led the cadres and masses in studying the nuerh river valley where agricultural production was often threatened by flood and to work out a comprehensive plan to harness the river. they mobilized a great number of people to work one winter and the next spring to tame the river and so it could be used for irrigation. when completed, the project will create 1,300 hectares of land and provide irrigation for 6,600 hectares of farmland.

the autumn harvest this year was completed half a month earlier than usual, followed immediately by autumn ploughing and sowing. the sown acreage was the highest ever and more than twice as much land was ploughed this autumn as in the autumn of 1969, which itself was a local record. the province has built more than 50,000 hectares of terraced fields and over 2,000 ponds, small reservoirs and other water conservancy projects, and sunk over 2,000 deep wells since this autumn. in high spirits, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members and revolutionary cadres are determined to work still harder this winter and next spring to strive for a bigger harvest next year.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CHILE

Chile-China Cultural Association Delegation Visits Shanghai and Other Places

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 13, 1970)

the chile-china cultural association delegation led by antonio tavolari, president of the chile-china cultural association of valparaiso, member of the central committee of the chilean socialist party and member of the chilean chamber of deputies, recently visited shanghai, nanking and hangchow. the chilean friends were welcomed by leading members of the organizations concerned and the revolutionary people there.

in shanghai the delegation visited factories, new workers' living quarters, the shanghai industrial exhibition and the shanghai no. 6 people's hospital, and attended a performance of the modern revolutionary peking opera "taking tiger mountain by strategy". in nanking the delegation visited the yangtze river bridge and the shihyueh (october) people's commune, and enjoyed revolutionary songs and dances presented by "little red soldiers". in hangchow the delegation visited the tungfanghung (the east is red) silk mill and the peichiawu production brigade of the hsihu (west lake) people's commune. the chilean friends also visited scenic spots on the west lake.

when in shanghai, the chilean friends were honoured at a banquet given by wang hsiu-chen, deputy leader of the chinese workers' delegation back from chile and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Over 200 Japanese Friends Rally to Promote Japan-China Friendship

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 13, 1970)

more than two hundred people working in the japan-china friendship movement held a rally in tokyo on the evening of december 11, severely condemning the u.s.-japanese reactionaries for stubbornly carrying out anti-china policies, and expressing their determination to further promote the japan-china friendship movement, according to a tono report.

hisao kuroda, a leader in the japan-china friendship movement, addressed the rally. he pointed out, the u.s.-japanese reactionaries, who cling to the hostile attitude towards china, have been still further driven into an impasse, while china's position in the world has been rising steadily. u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism are frantically reinforcing armament in a vain attempt to expand the aggressive

war in indo-china into china, korea and the whole asia. he added that the japan-china friendship movement constitutes an important component part of the struggles against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. he called for efforts to isolate the u.s.-japanese reactionaries by accelerating the realization of the great union and great unity of the japan-china friendship forces and developing still wider the japan-china friendship movement.

an appeal adopted at the rally pointed out: japanese militarism reviving under the aegis of u.s. imperialism has once again begun its expansion in asia in deference to u.s. imperialism. a reactionary military alliance of u.s. imperialism, the japanese reactionaries, the pak jung hi clique and the chiang kai-shek gang has been formed. we will carry through to the end our struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism in solidarity with the peoples of indo-china, korea and china. kyoto university professor kiyoshi inoue, representative of sanrizuka peasants and prominent figures of japan also spoke at the rally. the film "mine warfare" about the heroic struggle of the chinese people during the war of resistance against japan was shown and warmly received by the audience.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Statement of Chinese Communist Party Central Committee and Government of People's Republic of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 13, 1970)

statement of the central committee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china

december 13, 1970

the central committee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china firmly support the appeal issued on december 10 by the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam.

imbued with sublime heroism, this solemn and just appeal forcefully exposes the u.s. imperialist scheme for expanding the war of aggression and scathingly denounces the nixon government for its criminal acts and gangster's logic; it solemnly calls on the armymen and people of viet nam to unite still more closely, fight shoulder to shoulder with the laotian and cambodian peoples and carry on the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory. the appeal fully demonstrates the iron will and heroic mettle of the 34 million vietnamese people who have "the firm resolve to fight and win".

at present, u.s. imperialism, baring its fangs and showing its claws, is running amuck in various parts of the world. but faced with numerous difficulties, the nixon government is actually very weak. in order to satisfy the insatiable appetite of monopoly capital, it is feverishly pushing its

policy of "using asians to fight asians" and "using africans to fight africans". as a result, it is making enemies for itself and receiving blows everywhere; at home, it is in the grip of grave political, economic and social crises. of late, u.s. imperialism has carried out wanton bombing raids and made war outcries against the democratic republic of viet nam, and it may even embark on a reckless adventure. this in no way indicates that it is strong; on the contrary, this merely shows that it is in the throes of its death-bed struggle.

u.s. imperialism has committed monstrous crimes by dispatching hundreds of thousands of troops to south viet nam for naked aggression and carrying out barbarous raids and war blackmail against north viet nam; nevertheless, it wants to prohibit the vietnamese people from putting up any resistance. this is indeed the height of truculence exclamation the democratic republic of viet nam is an independent sovereign state, and it is the sacred right of the vietnamese people to defend their motherland against encroachment. the vietnamese nation is an integral whole, and it is the sacred duty of the people in the northern part of viet nam to support and assist their kinsmen in the south. the war intimidation by u.s. imperialism cannot cow the long-tempered vietnamese people. the u.s. aggressors will surely be severely punished by the heroic vietnamese people for any military adventure they launch.

u.s. imperialism wildly attempts to use bombs to force the vietnamese people into submission and gain at the conference table what it cannot gain on the battlefield. this is a sheer pipe dream. in their "ten-point over-all solution" and "eight supplementary points", the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam have long set forth the correct way for the settlement of the viet nam question. if the nixon government really desires a "peaceful settlement" of the viet nam question, it must withdraw the u.s. aggressor troops and the vassal troops wholly and unconditionally from south viet nam and let the vietnamese people settle their own question by themselves.

the 700 million chinese people firmly support the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian peoples in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. any u.s. imperialist military adventure and war blackmail against the vietnamese people or the other peoples of indo-china are also provocations against the chinese people and the revolutionary people of the whole world. we sternly warn u.s. imperialism: don't misjudge the situation and miscalculate. the vietnamese people are resolved to fight to the end, and the chinese people, on their part, are determined to support them to the end. should you cling to your obdurate course and dare to act recklessly, what awaits you will certainly be an even more disastrous defeat.

the central committee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china call upon the army and people of the whole country to maintain high vigilance, "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war", give full play to the spirit of proletarian internationalism and render all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese people and the other peoples of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation the people of the three countries of indo-china are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Resolutely Support Vietnamese People in Carrying War Against US Aggression and for National Salvation to Complete Victory

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 13, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "resolutely support the vietnamese people in carrying the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation to complete victory". full text of the editorial follows:

the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam issued an appeal on december 10, severely denouncing the schemes of u.s. imperialism to expand its war of aggression, and calling on the entire vietnamese army and people to unite more closely, step up the fight and carry the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation to complete victory. this appeal fully demonstrates the iron will and heroic spirit of the 34 million vietnamese people resolutely to strike at the u.s. aggressors, and serves as a powerful reply to the flagrant provocations and military adventures perpetrated by u.s. imperialism against the vietnamese people. the chinese people resolutely support the solemn and just stand of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the just struggle of the fraternal vietnamese people against u.s. aggression and for the reunification of their fatherland.

u.s. imperialism has suffered ignominious defeat in its aggressive war in viet nam. the heroic vietnamese people, fearing neither difficulties nor sacrifices and bringing into play the infinite might of people's war, have badly battered the aggressor troops of the reputed super-power, u.s. imperialism. unreconciled to its defeat, the nixon administration recently resorted again to barbarous air raids on the democratic republic of viet nam in a deliberate attempt to expand the war of aggression, and levied shameless war blackmail vainly trying to frighten the vietnamese people. this is a sheer day-dream. as pointed out in the appeal of the viet nam workers' party central committee and the d.r.v.n. government, "nixon and company must remember that the staunch and indomitable vietnamese people who are fighting for a just cause, decidedly fear no threat of violence." the heroic vietnamese army and people, who have inflicted severe punishments on the u.s. aggressors, are determined to crush any war schemes of u.s. imperialism.

nixon once again arrogantly clamoured at the december 10 press conference that his "understanding" was that if the u.s. gangster planes intruding into the democratic republic of viet nam were fired upon, and if the united states came to the "conclusion" that the north vietnamese people supported

the south vietnamese people, then he would order the planes to "return the fire" and order "the bombing of north viet nam". this is out-and-out gangster logic. since u.s. imperialism encroaches upon the airspace of the democratic republic of viet nam, the vietnamese people certainly have the right of self-defence. neither nixon's absurd excuses, nor his frantic war adventures, nor his shameless political blackmail can deprive the vietnamese people of their sacred right of self-defence. the vietnamese nation is a single whole. the 34 million vietnamese people are with and kin. so long as the u.s. aggressors hang on in south viet nam, the people in the north will not stop giving support to their compatriots in the south. nixon can never succeed in cutting off the intimate relations as dear brothers between the north and south vietnamese people and hampering the support given by the great rear to the great front in the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. whether nixon "understands" or not, the north and south vietnamese people will certainly put up a joint fight to realize the testament of president ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people, and completely drive the u.s. aggressors out of the vietnamese soil.

at present, an excellent revolutionary situation is prevailing throughout indo-china. the wars waged by the people of viet nam, cambodia and laos against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, fitting in with and supporting one another, have combined into a whole. the new military adventures perpetrated against the democratic republic of viet nam by the nixon administration which is beset with troubles internally and externally are merely its last-ditch struggles. no scheme whatsoever it resorts to for intensifying and expanding the war of aggression can save u.s. imperialism from defeat on the indo-chinese battlefields. the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam solemnly declared in the appeal: "our people are resolved to fight side by side with the brother peoples of laos and cambodia to drive the u.s. imperialists out of the indo-chinese peninsula." we are convinced that so long as the three peoples of indo-china persevere in a protracted war, this solemn historic task will surely be achieved.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area." in their common struggle against u.s. imperialism, the people of china and viet nam have all along supported and encouraged each other. the chinese people always regard it their bounden internationalist duty to support and assist the vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. they will do all they can to support and assist the vietnamese people till complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

US

Nixon Shouts for War Intensification and Expansion

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 13, 1970)

shortly after he flagrantly ordered the bombing of north viet nam, the u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon came out with even more rabid war cries at a press conference held on december 10, shamelessly raving that "i must insist that there be continued reconnaissance over north viet nam," and that "if our planes are fired upon, i will not only order that they return the fire, but i will order that the missile site be destroyed and that the military complex around that site which supports it also be destroyed by bombing." he also threatened that if the north vietnamese people support their kith and kin in the south, he would order continued bombing of the military sites in north viet nam and its supply lines, and that "it is vitally important that the president of the united states, as commander-in-chief, take the action that is necessary to protect our remaining forces".

this is an out-and-out gangster "theory" of nixon's. this "theory" only allows the planes of u.s. imperialism to encroach unscrupulously upon the airspace of the democratic republic of viet nam, but denies the army and people of north viet nam their just right of counter-attack in self-defence to preserve their own state sovereignty, otherwise the united states would bomb north viet nam. moreover, according to this "theory", only the u.s. imperialists have the right to "protect" their aggressor troops running amuck across the land of viet nam, while the people of north viet nam are not allowed to support their kith and kin in the south, who are resisting the u.s. aggressor troops; if not so, the u.s. imperialists would continue to bomb north viet nam.

nixon's obstinate adherence to such a state policy as based on the theory that it is right to commit aggression has on the one hand shown his feebleness and terror-stricken mentality in danger of losing all his stakes in the aggressive war against viet nam, and manifested on the other that this international gangster, gambler is still making counter-revolutionary public opinion in his death-bed struggle to further enlarge the aggressive war.

in order to concoct pretexts for the "escalation" of the aggressive war, nixon again harped on a shop-worn tune to the effect that there existed what he called "understanding" and "tacit agreement" between u.s. imperialism and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, namely, the reconnaissance planes of the u.s. pirates should be allowed to fly freely over north viet nam. he also stated that his predecessor johnson and other chieftains of the preceding u.s. administration had once said that "there was such an understanding." it seems to nixon that a lie can become a truth if repeated several times. however, a lie will remain a lie and will never become a truth even if repeated one hundred times. the fallacy spread by u.s. imperialism has not only been exposed time and again by the democratic republic of viet nam, but has also let the cat out of the bag. at the press conference given by the u.s. state department spokesman on november 23, when repeatedly asked to give the proofs of the "understanding" and "tacit agreement", this spokesman simply got tongue-tied.

when speaking of the u.s. "aid" decision to provide 250 million u.s. dollars to the lon nol-sirik matak rightist clique of cambodia, nixon revealed his vicious design even more nakedly. "the quarter billion aid program for cambodia is," he said, "probably the best investment in foreign assistance that the united states has made in my political lifetime." "the dollars we send to cambodia (the rightist clique) saves american lives." this means that it is u.s. imperialism who supplies the money and guns, and its lackeys who supply the men to risk their lives to slaughter the indo-chinese people. however, with "the best investment" he has put in, nixon has earned nothing but a noose tied round his neck. along with the victorious development of the cambodian and other indo-chinese people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, this noose round the neck of u.s. imperialism will certainly be tightened. pounded powerfully by the people of indo-china and opposed strongly by the people of the world, u.s. imperialism is suffering more and more disastrous defeats on the battlefields of viet nam and the whole indo-china. u.s. imperialism is more isolated than ever before in the world. the nixon administration may resort to adventurism, which, however, can only speed up the extinction of u.s. imperialism.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese and Yugoslav Table Tennis Teams Hold Second Friendly Match

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Dec. 12, 1970)

the chinese table tennis team and the yugoslav national table tennis team held their second friendly match in men's and women's singles at the novi sad gymnasium today. the chinese men's and women's teams defeated the yugoslav teams by 7:1 and 7:0 respectively.

the chinese men players were hsi en-ting, chang hsieh-lin, wang wen-hua and li ching-kuang, and the yugoslav men players were i. kohpa, d. surbek, m. karakasevic, czordas, e. vecko and a. stipancic. chang hsieh-lin defeated surbek and vecko by 2:0. hsi en-ting defeated korpa and czordas with the score of 2:0 and 2:1, and li ching-kuang defeated stipancic and korpa by 2:0 and 2:1. after defeating karakasevic by 2:1, the chinese young player wang wen-hua lost to stipancic by 1:2.

in the woman's singles, the yugoslav players were m. resler, e. korpa, dardic, kovacvic, der and samarjic, and the chinese players were cheng huai-ying, yi ho-nan and chang li. all the chinese women players won by 2:0.

Chairman of Yugoslav Physical Culture Federation Gives Reception for Chinese Table Tennis Team

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Dec. 12, 1970)

m. novkovic, chairman of the yugoslav physical culture federation, gave a reception yesterday in honour of the chinese table tennis team which is paying a friendly visit to yugoslavia.

the chinese table tennis team with chao hsi-wu as leader and pan chih-kang as deputy leader attended the reception.

also present on the occasion were: b. popovic and s. popovic, vice-chairmen of the yugoslav table tennis federation; s. jeremic, secretary-general of the yugoslav table tennis federation; b. dackovic, chairman of the belgrade physical culture federation; m. djuric, chairman of the belgrade table tennis federation; and yugoslav table tennis players.

tseng tao, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy were present on the occasion.

a warm and friendly atmosphere prevailed throughout the reception.

earlier, m. vukos, vice-chairman of the belgrade assembly, and m. andrasz, member of the executive committee of vojvodina autonomous province of serbia people's republic, yugoslavia, respectively gave receptions in honour of the chinese guests yesterday and today.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X701231 6929 206931

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680